Lehigh University Lehigh Preserve

Theses and Dissertations

1-1-1984

An investigation into the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis.

Gary B. Greene

Follow this and additional works at: http://preserve.lehigh.edu/etd Part of the <u>Industrial Engineering Commons</u>

Recommended Citation

Greene, Gary B., "An investigation into the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis." (1984). Theses and Dissertations. Paper 2206.

This Thesis is brought to you for free and open access by Lehigh Preserve. It has been accepted for inclusion in Theses and Dissertations by an authorized administrator of Lehigh Preserve. For more information, please contact preserve@lehigh.edu.

AN INVESTIGATION INTO THE VALIDITY OF THE BRÇAKPOINT HYPOTHESIS

by

Gary B. Greene

A Thesis

Presented to the Graduate Committee of Lehigh University in Candidacy for the Degree of

Master of Science

in

Industrial Engineering

2

34.

Lehigh University 1984

May 1984

ProQuest Number: EP76479

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest EP76479

Published by ProQuest LLC (2015). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

> ProQuest LLC. 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106 - 1346

This thesis is accepted and approved in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Science.

May 11, 1984 1

١

<.,

2

Arofessor in Charge

 ${}^{\cap}$

Chairman of Department

Ø

i i

<u>وم</u>

Ϊ

TABLE OF CONTENTS

/

.

| | à | | | Page |
|---|---------|---------------|--|---------------------|
| | LIST OF | TABL | ES | v |
| | LIST OF | FIGU | IRES | viii |
| | ABSTRAC | г | • | ix |
| | Chapter | | | $\beta^{4} = \beta$ |
| | 1. | INTR | ODUCTION | 1 |
| | • | 1.1 | Theoretical Framework | . 1 |
| | | 1.2 | Research Question | 6 |
| | | 1.3 | Breakpoint Hypothesis | 6 |
| | 2. | LITE | RATURE REVJEW | 9 |
| | | 2.1 | Sample Applications | 9 |
| | | 2.2 | Deterministic Break Curves | 14 |
| | · | 2 °: 3 | Probabilistic Break Curves | 20 |
| | | 2.4 | Data Issues | 41 |
| | | 2.5 | Summary | |
| | 3. | EXPE | RIMENTAL DESIGN | 4.6 |
| | | 3.1 | Categorization of the Data | 47 |
| | | 3.2 | Data Sources | 56 |
| • | | 3.3' | Listing of Engagement Data Matrix | ר <u>מ</u> |
| | | 3.4 | Data Elements Contained within the Engagement Data Matrix | 100 |
| | | 3.5 | Engagement Identification | 113 |
| 1 | м К | 3.6 | Transformation of the Data | 123 |
| | | 3.7 | Methodology | 130 |

.

v

....

| | 3.8 Summary | 139 |
|---------|--|----------|
| 4. | RESULTS | 140 |
| | 4.1 Factor Analysis for Data Reduction | 141 |
| | 4.2 Breakpoint Hypothesis Testing | 145 |
| | 4.3 Discriminant Analysis | _ 153 |
| - , | 4.4 Discussion of Results | 155 |
| | 4.5 Summary | 161 |
| 5. | CONCLUSIONS | 162 |
| | 5.1 Results Summary | 162 |
| | 5.2 Areas for Future Research | 163 |
| REFEREN | NCES | 165 |
| APPENDI | | 169. |
| Α. | Mathematical Glossary of Terms | 167 |
| в. | Nonmathematical Glossary of Terms | 172 |
| С. | Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results | 180 |
| ህተጥል | | 191 |

iv

LIST OF TABLES

v

0

| Tab | le | | Page |
|------------|------|--|------------|
| | 1.1 | Influence of Unit Breakpoints on the Outcome of Battle for an Attack by X against Y with Battle Dynamics by Lanchester's Equation for Modern Warfare | 6 |
| 4 | | | |
| | 2.1 | Typical Breakpoints | 13 |
| | 2.2 | Data Elements Contained within Engagement Data Base | 15 |
| • | 2.3 | Deterministic Breakpoint Categories | 17 |
| | 2.4 | Methods of Calculating Casualties | 1 <u>n</u> |
| | 2.5 | Data Elements Contained in Helmbold's Engagement Data Matrix | 37 |
| , <i>r</i> | 2.6 | Test Results on the Validity of Lemma I for the Specified Data Sets | 39 |
| | 3.1 | Additional Combat Factors | 49 |
| •. | 3.2A | Weapon Effects | 51 |
| γ | 3.2B | Terrain Factors | 51 |
| | 3.2C | Weather Factors | 52 |
| | 3.2D | Season Factors | 52 |
| | 3.2E | Air Superiority Factors | 52 |
| | 3.2F | Posture Factors | 53 |
| | 3.2G | Mobility Effects | 5 3 |
| | 3.2н | Vulnerability Factors | <u>5</u> 3 |
| | 3.21 | Tactical Air Effects | 54 |
| | 3.2J | Other Combat Processes | 54 |
| | 3.2K | Intangible Factors | 55 |
| | 3.3 | Engagement Data Matrix | 59 |

v

| | 3.4 | Data Elements Contained in Engagement Data Matrix | 171 |
|---|------|--|--------|
| | 3.5 | Data Elements and Their Associated Observed Variable Subsets | 102 |
| | 3.6 | Number of Engagements for Each War in the Engagement Data Matrix | 105 |
| | 3.7 | Possible Transitions to Higher States | 119 |
| | 3.8 | Combined Personnel Strength Summation Intervals | 125 |
| | 3:9 | Observed Variables List (Recombined) | 126 |
| | 3.10 | Research Methodology Steps | 131 |
| | 3.11 | Functional Forms Fit to Ψ_{EMP} Data Set | 137 |
| | 4.1 | Defined Factor/Observed Variable Matrix for the First Observed Variable Segment | 143 |
| | 4.2 | Defined Factor/Observed Variable Matrix for the Second Observed Variable Segment | 144, - |
| | 4.3 | Sample of the Factor/Engagement Matrix Generated for Segment 2 | 14.6 " |
| | 4.4 | Defined Factor Combination Prescreening | 147 |
| | 4.5 | Number of Engagements Associated with Each Defined Factor for the Two Observed Variable Segments | 149 |
| | 4.6a | Breakpoint Hypothesis Test ResultsIdentification of "Good" Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results | 151 |
| • | 4.6b | Breakpoint Hypothesis Test ResultsComponent Observed Variables for Subsets of "Good" Defined Factor Combinations | 152 |
| | 4.7 | Observed Variables Contained in Those Defined Factor Combinations Whose Associated Engagement Subsets Produced ψ^{-1}_{CALC} Fits Which are Superior to that for the Entire Engagement Set | 153 |
| | 4.8 | Observed Variables Found to be Significant in Distinguishing Between Winners and Losers in Engagements | 155 |

`v;

١

ì

vi

| .1 | 4.9 | Observed Variables Effectively Denied Being Explicitly Included in Any Fully Evaluated Defined Factor Combination | 158 |
|----|------|---|-----|
| | 4.10 | Observed Variables Hampered in Being Explicitly Included in Any Fully Evaluated Defined Factor Combination | 158 |
| | 4.11 | Comparison Between Observed Variables Found to be Significant via Helmbold Hypothesis Testing and via Discriminant Analysis | 159 |
| | 4.12 | Additional Observed Variables Found in Subset of Good Defined Factor Combinations | 160 |

د

φ

vii

Þ

LIST OF FIGURES

| Figure | Page |
|---|------------------|
| 1.1A A Deterministic Breakcurve | 2 |
| 1.1B A Probabilistic Breakcurve • | 3 |
| 2.1 Probability of Dgfending Unit Continuing to Perform Mission | 11 |
| 2.2 Relationship between L_x and L_y | 23 |
| 2.3 Another Possible Relation between L_x and L_y | 25 |
| 2.4 Hypothetical Casualty-Fraction Distribution in Battles Won by the Attacker | ददु |
| 2.5 Inverse Functional Relationship | 35 |
| 3.1 Derivation of Data Elements Contained in the Engagement Data Matrix | , " 50 |
| 3.2 Military Force States | 117 |
| 3.3 Possible Combinations of Common Factors | 132 |

¢

3

ABSTRACT

This master's thesis investigates the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis as used in modelling conflict termination. The breakpoint hypothesis is based upon the concept that a combat force will terminate an engagement after sustaining a sufficiently high percentage of personnel casualties. Despite use of the hypothesis in many combat modelling efforts, there has not yet been a satisfactory validation of the technique.

The current investigation incorporates a series of modifications to a working hypothesis published by Helmbold (1971) and utilizes new data for empirical testing. This investigation focuses on the identification and examination of the validity of a series of break curves using an engagement data matrix containing 323 engagements; with 24 data elements available for each engagement. The methodology consists of the use of principle components analysis to reduce the initial set of observed variables to an underlying set of defined factors followed by a test procedure to determine the degree to which Helmbold's Theorem holds for the subset of engagements associated with each uniquely defined factor combination. The results are then confirmed using discriminant analysis.

The breakpoint hypothesis testing results indicate a number of engagement subsets which obey the breakpoint hypothesis reasonably well. In addition, several engagement subsets have been found which obey the breakpoint hypothesis better than the full engagement set. These indicate that a series of break curves, rather than a single break curve, may better account for the break behavior of military forces for the set

of possible engagement types. The discriminant analysis confirms the significance of some of the observed variables and, for the most part, reconciles with the results from the breakpoint hypothesis testing.

This investigation is a preliminary empirical validation of the use of probabalistic break curves to model battle termination. Several modifications to the present methodology are suggested to refine the results. In addition, the specification of break curves for particular groupings of engagement types should be investigated.

х

Ľ

Chapter 1

INTRODUCTION

The breakpoint hypothesis is based upon the concept that a combat force will terminate an engagement after sustaining a sufficiently high percentage of personnel casualties. Despite use of the hypothesis in many force-on-force attrition studies, there has not yet been a satisfactory validation of the technique (Taylor, 1980:111). This thesis investigates the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis as used in modelling conflict termination. It incorporates a series of modifications to a previously-examined working hypothesis and utilizes new data for empirical testing.

1.1 Theoretical Framework

The breakpoint hypothesis concerns the relationship of casualties to a force's decision to terminate a battle. It is the assumption that a military force gives up the battle when its personnel casualty fraction reaches a certain level, which may be either a fixed quantity or one determined on a probabilistic basis. Assumptions of this type are commonly used in war games, field maneuvers and computer simulations.

There are two techniques currently used to apply the breakpoint hypothesis: deterministic and probabilistic break curves. These are illustrated below (Helmbold, 1971:2-3).

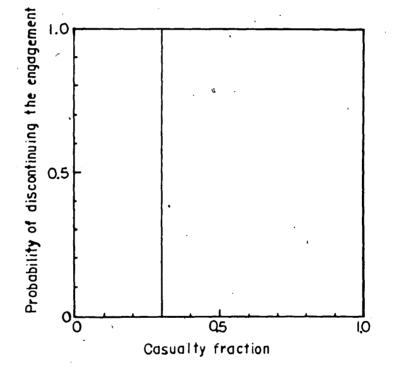
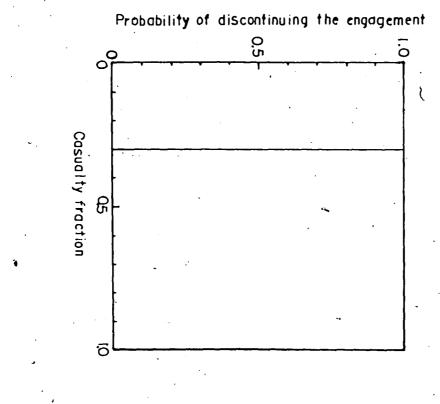


Figure 1.1A

A Deterministic Breakcurve



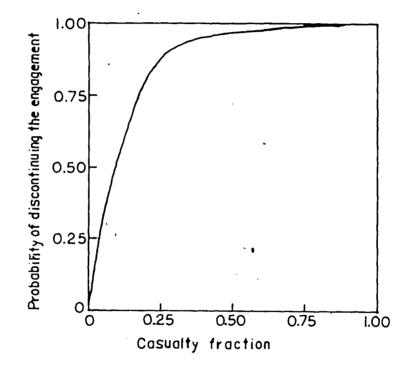
t3

A Deterministic Breakcurve

Figure 1.1A

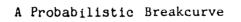
Ņ

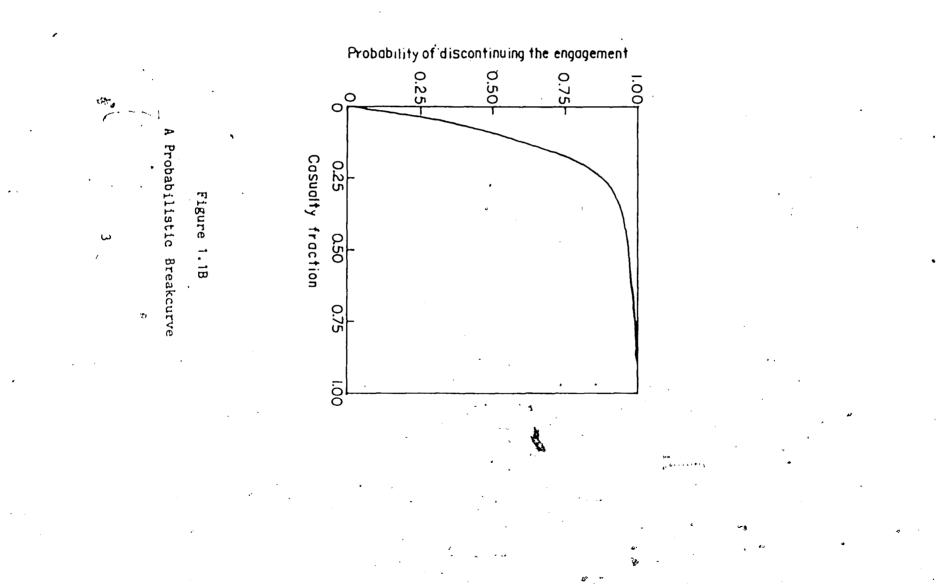
1. 3



٩.

Figure 1.1B





A study of the battle termination process performed by Clark (1954) demonstrates that the use of deterministic breakpoints is inconsistent with a set of combat data from World War II. More recently, the validity of probabilistic break curves was investigated by Helmbold (1971). His conclusions state that probabilistic break curves, although inherently more flexible, are not valid as currently employed.

The use of the breakpoint hypothesis in force-on-force attrition modelfling can perhaps best be seen by example. The following is an auxilliary model for combat between two homogeneous forces following Lanchester's Equations for Modern Warfare that was presented by Dr. James Taylor in his book, <u>Force-on-Force Attrition</u> <u>Modelling</u> (Taylor, 1980:63-66):

(1.1)

.2)

| $\frac{dx}{dt} =$ | $\begin{cases} -ay \\ 0 \end{cases}$ | for x>x _{BP} and y>y _{BP} otherwise |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------|--|
| $\frac{dy}{db} =$ | {-bx 0 | for x>xBp and y>yBp otherwise |

where:

y = The force level for force y
x = The force level for force x
a = attrition rate coefficient for y forces
b = attrition rate coefficient for x forces
x_{BP} = x's breakpoint force level
y_{BP} = y's breakpoint force level

From this it is observed that y would "win" an engagement if and only if:

$$\frac{x_{o}}{y_{o}} < \sqrt{\left\{\frac{a}{b} \cdot \frac{1 - (y_{BP})^{2}}{1 - (x_{BP})^{2}}\right\}}$$
(1)

.

As illustrated in Table 1.1 below, the breakpoints selected have a very significant effect on simulated engagement outcomes. This sensitivity of engagement outcome to the breakpoint used points out the need for rigorous justification of the values used.

Table 1.1

| Influence of Unit Breakpoints on the Outcome of Battle f | or |
|--|----|
| an Attack by X against Y with Battle Dynamics by | |
| Lanchester's Equations for Modern Warfare | |
| (Taylor, 1980:66) | |

| CASE | x _o y _o | à b | x _{BP} | увр | $\sqrt{\left\{\frac{a}{b}\cdot\frac{1 - (y_{BP})}{1 - (x_{BP})}^{2}\right\}}$ | WINNER | x _c | Х ^О Х ^С |
|------|----------------------------------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|---|----------|----------------|----------------------------------|
| 1 | 3.0 | 5.0 | 0.8 | 0.5 | 3.23 | - | 0.8 | |
| 2 | 3.0 | 5.0 | 0.7 | ` 0.5 | 2.71 | x | 0.76 | 0.50 |
| 3 | 3.0 | 5.0 | × _{BP} = | = У _{ВР} | 2.24 | . | > yBP | x _{BP} |

Note: x is the attacker.

با.

1.2 Research Question

Is the breakpoint hypothesis as stated below consistent with the set of historical data available for this investigation?

1.3 Breakpoint Hypothesis

The breakpoint hypothesis used for this investigation is listed below. Elements 1, 3a and 3b of the hypothesis come directly from Helmbold's working hypothesis (Helmbold, 1971:7). The second element is unique.

 Termination of a battle can be considered as governed by the following mechanism, or one that gives the same results: prior to the battle, each side independently and at random selects a casualty-fraction value (breakpoint) from some distribution of casualty fractions. Where either side experiences a casualty fraction equal to the preselected breakpoint, the battle terminates with a loss to the side that broke.

6

- 2) The breakpoint distributions (break curves) mentioned above are generally applicable within one or more of the combinations of the <u>observed variables</u> contained within the engagement data matrix available for this investigation.
- 3a) The losses, and hence equivalently the casualty-fraction, of the forces are deterministically and monotonically related to each other. There is a monotonically increasing function, ψ (•), such that:

$$f_{x}(t) = \psi \left[f_{y}(t) \right] \quad 0 \leq t \leq T$$

$$OR$$
(1.3)

3b) There is a monotone nondecreasing function ψ such that:

when the defender wins, while

 $\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}} = \Psi(\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}})$

$$\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{x}} = \psi^{-1}(\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}})$$

(1.5)

(1.4)

when the attacker wins.

Also: $\psi(s) \ge s$ for all s.

A complete mathematical development of the above relations is contained in subsection 2.3.1.

The modifications embodied in element 2 utilizes many of the factors of combat considered significant in the literature. To a significant extent, the results of this investigation are an important statement on the validity of many of the Department of Defense sponsored combat models currently in use.

The second chapter reviews several applications of the breakpoint hypothesis in force-on-force attrition studies as well as the empirical validation studies performed by Clark (1954) and Helmbold (1971). It also discusses the applicability of historical

data in the analysis of present and future combat processes.

Chapter 3 specifies the experimental design used for the current investigation. This includes a description of the contents of the engagement data matrix, the procedure for break curve construction and the methodology used to examine their validity.

Chapter 4 presents and discusses the results of the investigation. The results of the data reduction process via factor analysis are described. Break curves are presented along with statements about their validity. In addition, the results obtained using the Helmbold procedure are then compared with the results obtained via discriminant analysis.

Chapter 5 documents what the results mean in terms of modelling the battle termination process. The limitations of the study results are reviewed and areas for future research are identified.

8

分.

Chapter 2

LITERATURE REVIEW

The breakpoint hypothesis has been used in many Department of Defense sponsored force-on-force attrition studies for modelling the battle termination process. In spite of its widespread use, however, empirical support for the hypothesis is limited. Further research found only two empirical validation studies. They consist of a study performed on the validity of deterministic break curves (Clark, 1954) and an investigation into the validity of probabilistic break curves (Helmbold, 1971). Both studies found significant problems with formulations of the breakpoint hypothesis currently in use. A significant obstacle to further investigative work is the question concerning the applicability of historical data in the analysis of present and future combat processes.

This chapter provides a brief review of breakpoint hypothesis applications and its validity.

Varying formulations of the breakpoint hypothesis have been used in many force-on-force attrition studies. One representative application is the current U.S. Army's procedures for the control of map exercises (Department of the Army, 1973:FM105-5, Appendix D). The functions and values which they use are based on past Army studies and combat experience. These procedures are considered valid for all

-9

military combat units up to and including battalion-sized units (Department of the Army, 1973:FM105-5, Appendix D). The method for modelling the battle termination process for defending units is presented below, as taken verbatim from the Army manual. Note that the procedures provide distinct break curves to be used for attacking and defending units, respectively.

Defending Units

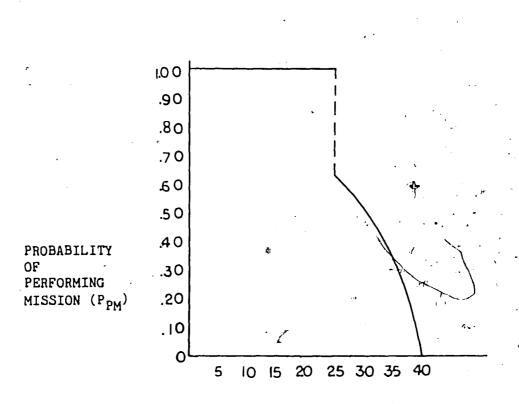
- a. Casualties in a defending force can cause one of three results:
 - (1) The defense is continued without interruption by the survivors.
 - (2) The defending unit requires up to 48 hours to recuperate before being able to resume the defense in another position. (It must withdraw to a rear position.)
 - (3) The defending unit is totally ineffective and must either be replaced immediately or risk being overrun.
- b. If the percentage of casualties is 25% or less, result a(1) occurs. If the percentage of casualties is 40% or greater, result a(3) . . . occurs. If the percentage of casualties is greater than 25% but less than 40% the casualty percentage is used to determine the probability for the unit to continue defending without a delay . . . This probability is used in conjunction with the table of random numbers to determine whether the event occurs. If the decision is affirmative, the unit can continue to defend without interruption.
- c. If the decision is negative, result a(2) above occurs. (Department of the Army, 1973:FM105-5, Appendix D)

This procedure utilizes two breakpoints. Result $\frac{1}{4}(2)$ is controlled by a probabilistic break curve whose boundary conditions are (see Appendix A for the definitions of the mathematical symbols used):

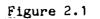
$$F_z(.25) = 0$$
 (2.1)

$$F_{\pi}(.40) = 1.0$$
 (2.2)

For .25tut.40, the following break curve is used:



Percentage casualties



Probability of Defending Unit Continuing to Perform Mission (Department of the Army, 1973:FM105-5, Appendix D)

Note that the probability that the unit breaks = $1 - P_{PM}$. The discontinuity in the curve occurs at the point where the probability of the defending unit becomes nonzero.

Result a(3) is controlled by a deterministic break curve with the break occurring at 40% casualties. It represents a more serious degradation of the military force.

Another application of deterministic break curves is found in the ATLAS (A Tactical Logistical Air Simulation) model. A key assumption used to model battle termination states:

a division-sized unit in a defensive position is considered combat ineffective and hence withdrawn from combat when its personnel strength falls below 67%. The level at which an attacking unit becomes combat ineffective is 79%, although it is not withdrawn until the 67% level is reached. (Kerlin & Cole, 1969:17)

As of 1977, this still is one of the most frequently used force-onforce attrition models in Department of Defense studies (Taylor, 1980:105).

In each of these two studies, the break curves are defined differently. The relevant breakpoints are listed in Table 2.1, along with nominal attacker and defender breakpoints identified by Taylor for company-sized units (Taylor, 1980:63,64).

l

. C.

Table 2.1

| Source | Applicable <u>Unit Size</u> | Attacker <u>Breakpoint</u> | Defender <u>Breakpoint</u> |
|---------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Maneuver Control | battalion or less | N/A | .6 |
| ATLAS | division | | .67 |
| Taylor | company | •7 | •5 |

Typical Breakpoints

Taylor's values are inconsistent with those used in Maneuver Control, although both are considered valid for company-sized units. The functional forms employed are different as well. The sample break curves from Maneuver Control are both probabilistic and deterministic while ATLAS and Taylor's are deterministic only. These differences are significant, given the demonstrated sensitivity of the results of a battle termination model to the breakpoint values selected (see Table 1.1 and associated text).

A typical justification for the use of battle termination breakpoints is clearly seen in a study performed by Spring and Miller (1970) entitled: "Fast-Val: Relationships among Casualties, Suppression and the Performance of Company-Sized Units". It concerns evaluating the effects of air-delivered munitions during a land combat engagement. With respect to the unit breakpoints used, the study states:

. . . because of the lack of available data or relevant reference materials, we have relied heavily on the judgement and experience of RAND's military consultants throughout this study . . . while it must be emphasized that there is no

universal agreement as to the validity of the parameters we have defined, we feel that they serve as a much-needed working starting point . . . these assumptions and relationships are subjective and will undoubtedly undergo modification as empirical data become available. (Spring and Miller, 1970:11)

Both this and other studies identify the requirement for the functional forms and values used to be empirically based whenever

possible.

Two empirical investigations into the validity of the functional forms and values used in break curves were found in the literature. The first concerns deterministic break curves while the second investigates probabilistic break curves. The results are documented in the following two sections.

2.2 Deterministic Break Curves

Clark conducted the principle investigation into the validity of deterministic break curves. Specifically, the study's intent was:

To investigate from actual combat data the validity of the statement that a unit may be considered no longer combat effective when it has suffered N percent casualties. (Clark, 1954:1)

The data compiled for the study consisted of forty-four battalion-level engagements that occurred within seven divisional engagements in the European Theater of Operations during World War II (see Appendix B for Clark's definition of a divisional engagement). Twenty-seven distinct U.S. infantry battalions were used in the analysis.

For each battalion-level engagement, there are eight data elements available. They are listed in Table 2.2.

Table 2.2

Data Elements Contained Within Clark's Engagement Data Base (Clark, 1954:2)

| | Data <u>Element</u> | Description , | |
|---|------------------------|------------------------------------|--------|
| | 1 | Date | |
| | 2 | Geographic location of engagement | |
| | 3 | Attacker | |
| • | 4 | Defender | * |
| | 5 | Initial U.S. force level | |
| | 6 | Daily U.S. casualties | |
| | 7 | Daily U.S. replacements | |
| | 8 | Number of days until breakpoint oc | curred |

Clark collected data from engagements involving battalionlevel infantry units only. There are two reasons given for this. It was considered easiest to discern the significance of personnel casualties on combat effectiveness using infantry units since these units typically incurred the highest casualty rate in conventional warfare. In addition, the effects of other combat variables on unit combat effectiveness would be minimized by using data from infantry battalions. Clark notes that this was in contrast to other types of combat battalions. Specifically, "the effectiveness of a tank battalion . . . depends as much on the operability of its tanks as on adequate crews to man them. . . . An artillery battalion may have to change its mission, not because of actual losses of material but because enemy counterbattery fire threatens to produce such losses and

the battery must shift its position to safeguard its weapons." (Clark, 1954:8-9). This lack of qualitative correlation between personnel casualties and combat effectiveness in non-infantry combat units could be a significant problem where combat data consists of engagements between combined arms or wholly non-infantry forces.

Clark took the casualty data for the engagements studied from the daily morning reports of battalion HQ, headquarters company, the three infantry companies, and the heavy weapons company. Data contained in these reports included casualties, replacements and men returned from hospital or detachment to another unit (Clark, 1954:12).

There are limitations to Clark's data. To the extent that division-related events that occurred outside the battalion's Area of Operations have an effect on the breaking of an individual infantry battalion, the observations within each divisional engagement are not independent. In addition, no information on enemy force strengths, positions or other significant data are included in the data base. This severe drawback is mitigated by World War II (Europe) being selected by Clark as the source for all engagements, since ". . German equipment and methods accord ed more closely with the U.S. than did Japanese, North Korean or Chinese" (Clark, 1954:8). Other than the casualties inflicted on the U.S. infantry battalions, however, no quantitative statement can be made about the effect of the enemy on a unit breaking.

Clark examined three categories of deterministic break curves. \They are contained in Table 2.3.

Table 2.3

| Category | Description |
|----------|--|
| I | Attack - Rapid Reorganization - Attack |
| II | Attack - Defense |
| III | Defense - Withdrawal by Order to a Quieter Sector |

Deterministic Breakpoint Categories (Clark, 1954:11)

The Category I break represents a temporary cessation of the attack imposed by the defending force. The attack is resumed within a 24 hour period. A Category II break represents a switch from attack to defense for the duration of the divisional engagement. A Category III break constitutes the removal of the unit from the battalion-level engagement. (Clark, 1954:9-12)

In addition, Clark investigated the effect that the distribution of casualties over time has on a unit's breakpoint. This included three alternative methods of calculating casualties and examining the breakpoint data with respect to total engagement length. These three methods of calculating casualties are contained in Table 2.4.

17

· 1

, 1

Ľ

Table 2.4

Methods of Calculating Casualties (Clark, 1954:17)

| <u>No.</u> | Method | Rationale |
|------------|---|--|
| £* 1 | Losses and net losses, in percent, for the day of breakpoint | Based on the present experience being the major demoralizing experience |
| 2 | Cumulative losses and cumulative net losses, in percent, for the two days preceeding plus the day of breakpoint | Suggested by the idea that men's memories encompass not only the present, but also the experiences of the very immediate past. |
| 3 | Cumulative losses and cumulative net losses, in percent, from the beginning of the engage- ment to the breakpoint | Represents the battle exper- ience as entirely cumulative and provides as well the best measure of actual unit strength. |

The third method of calculation is the most desirable from a practical standpoint since it requires only the initial and final force levels of the units evaluated. (Clark, 1954:17)

The primary result obtained by Clark is negative. The study concludes:

The statement that a unit can be considered no longer combat effective when it has suffered a specific casualty percentage is a gross oversimplification not supported by combat data. . . individual differences in the ability of units to carry out their missions cannot be entirely explained on the basis of casualties and replacements alone. (Clark, 1954:3)

Personnel casualties have a significant, but not dominating, influence on a unit's combat effectiveness.

Clark also found that, when calculating casualties for unit

··· 1

breakpoint determination, cumulative casualties is the best of the three methods listed in Table 2.4. This method suffers, however, from the drawback of not considering the time from the start of the engagement to the unit's breakpoint. This varies significantly between the break types. For Category I breaks, the time to breakpoint ranges from 2 to 11 days. Category II times to breakpoint ranges from 2 to 22 days and Category III from 6 to 17 days (Clark, 1954:20).

In addition to the deficiencies mentioned above, Clark found that at least two additional factors need to be accounted for when specifying a breakpoint for a combat unit. These consist of the type and size of unit(s) involved in an engagement and the presence of ". . . widely differing ranges of loss percentages (being) associated with a breakpoint from attack to defense and a breakpoint from defense to withdrawal." (Clark, 1954:3)

The specification of unit size is evident in the applications which the investigator found elsewhere in the literature, although these applications are not always consistent. With respect to unit type, combat units whose effectiveness is not proportional to personnel strength limits the ability of personnel casualties to determine when a unit broke. Evidence that loss percentages are significantly different for attacker and defender breakpoints indicates that breakpoints should be divided, as a minimum, into these two categories.

Clark also found that, due to the variations inwathe data,

". . . ranges of loss percentages probabilistic break curves adhering to a uniform distribution must be used to give an accurate description of what happens in actual combat." (Clark, 1954:3) Put differently, deterministic break curves were found to be invalid. Probabilistic break curves are required to account for the variations in historical breakpoint data.

2.3 Probabilistic Break Curves

The second investigation by Helmbold examines the validity of probabilistic break curves. Probabilistic break curves provide the necessary randomness in determining the breakpoint for a combat unit. They constitute a generalized technique for modelling the battle termination process, with the deterministic break curve being contained within the family of potential probabilistic break curves (Helmbold, 1971:3).

Helmbold's work centered upon determining the degree of validity contained within the hypothesis which represents common formulations of probabilistic break curves in Department of Defense sponsored studies. The hypothesis consists of the following three elements:

 Termination of a battle can be considered as governed by the following mechanism, or one that gives the same results: prior to the battle, each side independently and at random selects a casualty-fraction value (breakpoint) from some distribution of casualty fractions. When either side experiences a casualty fraction equal to the preselected breakpoint, the battle terminates with a loss to the side that "broke."

- 2) The breakpoint distributions (break curves) mentioned above are generally applicable. That is, they are the same for all battles, irrespective of the size of forces involved or when, where, by whom, or with what the battle was fought.
- 3) The losses, and hence equivalently the casualty fractions, of the forces are deterministically and monotonically related to each other. That is, there is a monotonically increasing function, $\varphi(\cdot)$, such that

$$f_{x}(t) = (\varphi f_{y}(t), 0 \le t \le T)$$
 (2.3)
(Helmbold, 1971:7-9)

The complete development of Helmbold's breakpoint model is contained in section 2.3.1, as taken verbatim from Helmbold's report. The reader may skip to section 2.3.2 for a recitation and discussion of the more significant points without loss of continuity.

2.3.1 <u>Complete Mathematical Development of Helmbold's</u> <u>Probabilistic Break Curve Model (Helmbold, 1971:9-16)</u>

If the attacker is to win, then we must have

$$f_{x}(t) < L_{x}, \qquad 0 \le t \le T \qquad (2.4)$$

and

$$f_y = f_y(T) = L_y.$$
 (2.5)

In particular, if the attacker wins, we must have

$$L_x > f_x = \varphi(f_y) = \varphi(L_y).$$
 (2.6)

Conversely, if

$$(\varphi(L_y) < L_x, \qquad (2.7)$$

then, since

$$f_y(t) \leq L_y, \quad 0 \leq t \leq T,$$
 (2.8)

it follows, by the monotonicity of \mathcal{P} ; that

 $\varphi(f_{y}(t)) \leq \varphi(L_{y}) < L_{x}, \qquad 0 \leq t \leq T, \qquad (2.9)$ and then using $f_{x}(t) = \varphi(f_{y}(t)),$

$$\Gamma_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{t}) \leq (\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{y}}) < \mathbf{L}_{\mathbf{X}}, \qquad 0 \leq \mathbf{t} \leq \mathbf{T}, \qquad (2.10)$$

and the attacker wins. Thus, the attacker wins if, and only if,

$$\varphi(L_{y}) < L_{x}. \tag{2.11}$$

Since we intend that battle outcomes be . . . well-defined by our model, we could assign victory to the defender when $\mathcal{O}(L_y) = L_x$, or we could see to it that this equality has zero probability of occurrence. For some purposes, it may be convenient to adopt the convention that the battle is a toss-up when $\mathcal{O}(L_y) = L_x$, and to award victory with equal probability to both sides. In any case, we arrange things so that

$$P(W_x) = 1 - P(W_y),$$
 (2.12)

where $P(W_{z})$ is the probability of a win for side z, z = x or y.

Let

$$F_z(u) = P \left[L_z \le u \right]$$
 (2.13)

be the break curve for side z. Now, $F_z(0) \neq 0$ would imply that there is some positive probability that side z would break while its casualty fraction was zero, which may physically be interpreted as a refusal to engage in battle on the part of side z. Since we wish to consider only cases where the battle has been joined, we take

$$F_{7}(0) = 0.$$
 (2.14)

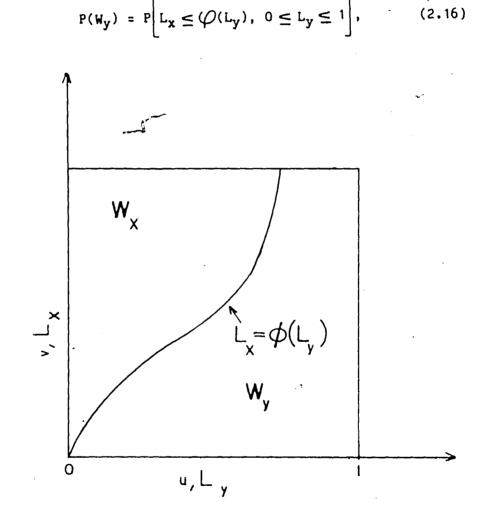
Also, $F_{Z}(1) \neq 1$ would imply that side z might not break even when its casualty fraction was unity. This seems to be intuitively unreasonable, and so we assume that

$$F_{2}(1) = 1.$$
 (2.15)

(2.16)

Investigator note: This assumption ignores the situation where a force has had 100% of its personnel killed and wounded but at least a percentage of its wounded continue to fight.

We now wish to express $P(W_y)$ in terms of the F_z 's. To do this we begin by noting that the preceding discussion of the conditions under which the defender wins yields the following relationship





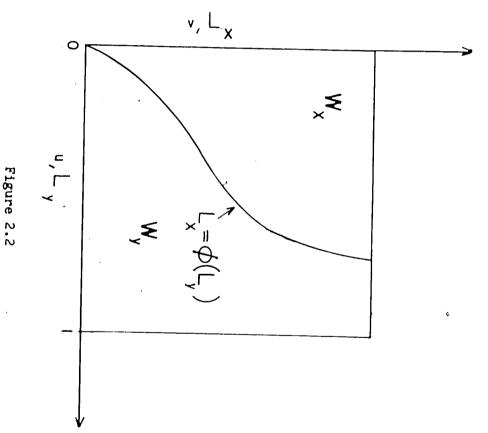
Relationship between $L_{\boldsymbol{X}}$ and $L_{\boldsymbol{Y}}$

 $F_{z}(1) = 1.$ (2.15)

percentage of its wounded continue to fight. force has had 100\$ of its personnel killed and wounded but at least Investigator note: This assumption ignores the situation where a ω

under which the defender wins yields the following relationship we begin by noting that the preceding discussion of the conditions We now wish to express $\mathsf{P}(\mathsf{W}_y)$ in terms of the F_z 's. To do this

$$P(W_{y}) = P\left[L_{x} \leq (\mathcal{O}(L_{y}), 0 \leq L_{y} \leq 1\right], \quad (2.16)$$



25

Relationship between $L_{\mathbf{X}}$ and $L_{\mathbf{Y}}$

since $L_{\chi} > (\mathcal{O}(L_{y})$ if, and only if, the attacker wins. To calculate $P(W_{y})$, we consider the schematic diagram shown as [Figure 2.2]. The set of points $(L_{y}, L_{\chi}) = (u, v)$ for which the attacker wins is marked by W_{χ} , and similarly for defender wins by W_{y} . The joint density of (L_{y}, L_{χ}) is, by [Element 1 of the Hypothesis], given by $dF_{\chi}(v) dF_{y}(u)$,

and so,

$$P(W_{y}) = \int_{u=0}^{1} \int_{v=0}^{\psi(u)} dF_{x}(v) dF_{y}(u) \qquad (2.17)$$
$$= \int_{0}^{1} F_{x}(\psi(u)) dF_{y}(u),$$

where we have truncated arphi(u) by setting

$$\varphi(u) = Min[\varphi(u), 1].$$
 (2.18)

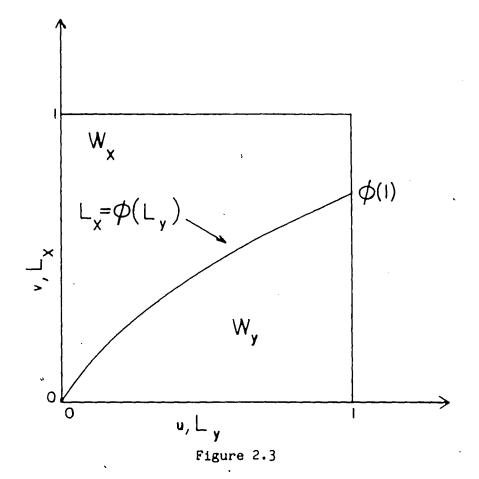
where $\varphi(u)$ is assumed to be monotonically increasing and defined for all $0 \le u \le 1 + 0$.

Similarly,

$$P(W_{x}) = \int_{v=0}^{1} \int_{u=0}^{\psi^{-1}(v)} dF_{x}(v) dF_{y}(u), \quad (2.19)$$

which becomes

$$P(W_{x}) = \int_{0}^{1} F_{y}(-\psi^{-1}(v)) dF_{x}(v). \qquad (2.20)$$



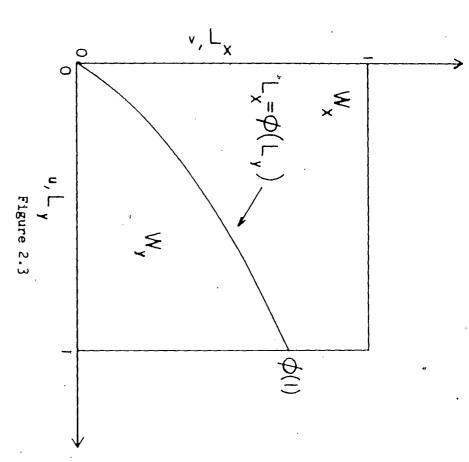
Another possible relation between $L_{\boldsymbol{\chi}}$ and $L_{\boldsymbol{y}}$

If $\varphi(1) < 1$, as illustrated in [Figure 2.3], then we define $\varphi^{-1}(v) = 1$ for $\varphi(1) \le v \le 1$. This manner of defining the inverse function preserves the correctness of the formulae just given.

By integrating in the reverse order with respect to the variables u and v, we obtain formulae equivalent to those that would result from an integration by parts, thus,

$$P(W_{y}) = \int_{\varphi}^{1} \int_{\varphi^{-1}(v)=u}^{1} dF_{y}(u) dF_{x}(v)$$

= $\int_{\varphi}^{1} \left[1 - F_{y}(\varphi^{-1}(v))\right] dF_{x}(v)$ (2.21)



Another possible relation between $\textbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{X}}$ and $\textbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{Y}}$

 $\mathcal{J}^{1}(\mathbf{v}) = 1$ for $\mathcal{O}(1) \leq \mathbf{v} \leq 1$. function preserves the correctness of the formulae just given. If $\varphi(1) < 1$, as illustrated in [Figure 2.3], then we define This manner of defining the inverse

result from an integration by parts, thus, variables u and v, we obtain formulae equivalent to those that would By integrating in the reverse order with respect to the

$$W_{\mathbf{y}} = \int_{-1}^{1} \int_{-1}^{1} dF_{\mathbf{y}}(\mathbf{u}) dF_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{v})$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{**} = \int_{0}^{\infty} \left[1 - F_{y}(\psi^{-1}(v)) \right] dF_{x}(v) \quad (2.21)$$

5 S

$$P(W_{\mathbf{X}}) = \int_{\mathbf{u}=0}^{1} \int_{\psi(\mathbf{u})=\mathbf{v}}^{1} dF_{\mathbf{y}}(\mathbf{u}) dF_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{v})$$
$$= \int_{0}^{1} \left[1 - F_{\mathbf{x}}(\psi(\mathbf{u}))\right] dF_{\mathbf{y}}(\mathbf{u}). \qquad (2.22)$$

From Figures 2.2 and 2.3 , we see that the conditional joint density of (L_y, L_x) , given W_x , is

$$\frac{dF_{y}(u) dF_{x}(v)}{P(W_{x})}, \quad \text{for } (u, v) \in W_{x}.$$

So the conditional density of $\boldsymbol{L}_y,$ given $\boldsymbol{W}_X,$ is

$$dD_{y}(u|W_{x}) = \int_{v=\psi(u)}^{1} \frac{dF_{y}(u) dF_{x}(v)}{P(W_{x})}$$

= $\frac{\left[1 - F_{x}(\varphi(u))\right] dF_{y}(u)}{(P(W_{x}))}$. (2.23)

Integration of this expression with respect to u from u = 0 to u = 1and comparing the result with Equation 2.22 shows that it represents a proper probability density.

We now find the conditional distributions of casualty fractions on each side when the attacker wins. We begin by recalling that when x wins, $L_y = f_y$. But we have just found the density of L_y when x wins. Hence,

$$P(\mathbf{f}_{y} < q | W_{x}) = \int_{0}^{q} d D_{y}(u | W_{x})$$
$$= D_{y}(q | W_{x}). \qquad (2.24)$$

Since $f_x = \psi(f_y)$, the conditional distribution of the attacker's casualty fraction when the attacker wins is:

and

$$P(f_{X} \leq s | W_{X}) = P(\cup (f_{Y}) \leq s | W_{X})$$
$$= D_{y}(\cup^{-1}(s) | W_{X}). \qquad (2.25)$$

In similar fashion we find the conditional density of L_x given W_y as

$$d D_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{v} | W_{\mathbf{y}}) = \int_{-1}^{1} \frac{dF_{\mathbf{y}}(\mathbf{u}) dF_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{v})}{P(W_{\mathbf{y}})}$$
$$= \frac{\left[1 - F_{\mathbf{y}}(-1(\mathbf{v}))\right] dF_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{v})}{P(W_{\mathbf{y}})}. \quad (2.26)$$

Since $L_X = f_X$ whenever y wins, the conditional distribution of the attacker's casualty fraction when the defender wins is just:

$$P(f_{x} < s | W_{y}) = D_{x}(s | W_{y}).$$
 (2.27)

Since $f_x = \varphi(f_y)$, the conditional distribution of the defender's casualty fraction when he wins is

$$P(f_{y} < q | W_{y}) = P(f_{x} < \psi(q) | W_{y})$$
$$= D_{x}(\psi(q) | W_{y}). \qquad (2.28)$$

2.3.2 <u>Review of Helmbold's Probabilistic</u> Break Curve Model

\$

Section 2.3.1 contains a complete development of Helmbold's mathematical framework for the breakpoint hypothesis. This section reviews the important aspects of Helmbold's model.

The three elements of the hypothesis contain certain underlying principles. The first element states that the casualty-fraction is the principle parameter used in the break curve. In addition, Helmbold assumes that the battle is fought with the forces available at the start of the engagement. This is analytically convenient ". . . since this provides a well-defined (if not precise) base for

establishing the casualty fraction" (Helmbold, 1971:7). The limitations to this approach are discussed in Chapter 3 of the current investigation.

With regards to element 2, there is no inherent reason for only one break curve to be included. Helmbold states that:

The appropriate break curve could be made to depend on any condition that could be known at the time the break curve is sampled, such as whether the force is initially attacking or defending, its state of training, experience, morale, physical weariness, etc. . . The approach adopted here is in keeping with the spirit of Richardson's Principle to the effect that 'formulae are not to be complicated without evidence'. (Helmbold, 1971:8)

Later in the investigation, Helmbold altered element 2 by defining break curves on the basis of who won the engagement and the nature of the engagement.

Element 3 of the hypothesis is an outgrowth of previous work performed by Weiss (1966). Weiss postulated that the casualty fractions were proportional to one another, or:

$$f_v(t) = Rf_v(t)$$
 (2.29)

. ا

ł

This became a special case contained within Helmbold's hypothesis (Helmbold, 1971:10).

In order to completely specify the probabilistic break curve model outlined in the hypothesis, Helmbold developed the mathematical characteristics of the probabilistic break curve. This includes its boundary conditions, the relationship between each force's probability of winning and the relationship between the break curves of the two opposing sides.

Helmbold specified physical meanings for the upper and lower

boundary conditions for the probabilistic break curves. Letting:

 $F_{z}(u) = P \left[L_{z \leq u} \right]$ (2.30)

be the break curve for force z, he established the lower and upper boundary values for the function. In the case of the lower boundary,

 $F_z(0) = 0$ would imply that there is some positive probability that side z would break while its casualty fraction was zero, which may physically be interpreted as a refusal to engage in battle on the part of side z. Since we wish to consider only cases where the battle has been joined, we take $F_z(0) = 0$. (Helmbold, 1971:11)

The argument for the upper bound was as follows:

 $F_z(1) = 1$ would imply that side z might not break even when its casualty fraction was unity. This seems to be intuitively unreasonable since the unwounded personnel strength of the unit = 0, and so we assume that $F_z(1) = 1$. (Helmbold, 1971:12)

In addition, Helmbold proved a theorem stating that the two ψ functions relating the attacker and defender conditional casualty fraction distributions curves to each other are mathematical inverses (Helmbold, 1971:15-16). He also proved that the following two lemmas are true:

 $\frac{\text{LEMMA I. If}}{\Delta_{xx}(u)} = \Delta_{yy}(u)$ (2.31)

and

then

 $\gamma = \gamma^{-1} = I$, where I is the identity function (2.33)

where;

$$\Delta_{\mathbf{x}\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{s}) = P(\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{x}} < \mathbf{s} | \mathbf{W}_{\mathbf{x}}) = D_{\mathbf{y}}(\psi^{-1}(\mathbf{s}) | \mathbf{W}_{\mathbf{x}})$$
(2.34)

$$\Delta_{yx}(q) = P(f_y | W_x) = D_y(q | W_x)$$
(2.36)

LEMMA II. If $\psi(s) \ge s$ for some s, then:

$$\Delta_{yy}(s) \xrightarrow{} \Delta_{xy}(s),$$
 (2.38)

and

Conversely, $if_{\forall}(s) \leq s$ for some s, then:

$$\Delta_{yy}(s) \leq \Delta_{xy}(s), \qquad (2.40)$$

and

$$\Delta_{xx}(s) \Delta_{yx}(s) (2.41)$$

The theorem, and to a lesser extent, the lemmas, were incorporated by Helmbold into his test procedure (Helmbold, 1971:18-20).

2.3.3 Test Procedure

Helmbold's test procedure is based upon whether the inverse relationship of the ψ and ψ^{-1} curves is consistent with the observed casualty fraction distributions. Recall that:

$$u(u) = MIN[\varphi(u), 1]$$
(2.18)

where: φ = a strictly increasing monotonic function relating $f_x(t)$ to $f_y(t)$ via the formula:

 $f_{x}(t) = \varphi[f_{y}(t)]$ (2.3)

And:

The validity of the breakpoint hypothesis would then be dependent upon equations 2.42 and 2.43 holding true for the data set tested. Specifically:

If ψ and ψ^{-1} obey the inverse functional relationship, then this would tend to support the breakpoint hypothesis. If ψ and ψ^{-1} do not obey the necessary mathematical relationship between inverse functions, then the breakpoint hypothesis would be definitely disproven. (Helmbold, 1971:16)

Helmbold developed a graphical procedure for obtaining the ψ and ψ^{-1} functions independently from the observed casualty fraction distributions. The following subsection describing the procedure is taken verbatim from Helmbold's report.

2.3.4 <u>Graphical Procedure for Obtaining ψ and ψ^{-1} Functions</u> from Casualty-Fraction Distributions (Helmbold, 1971:16-17)

We have set down in explicit terms the breakpoint hypothesis Elements 1, 2 and 3 and have shown how to derive from these elements formulae that purport to describe empirical casualtyfraction distributions. In carrying out this derivation, we have been careful to maintain the essential distinction between a break curve, which is a distribution of L_z breakpoint values and a casualtyfraction distribution, which is a distribution of f_z values. In this paragraph we show how observed casualty-fraction distributions can be used to test the breakpoint hypothesis.

We begin by recalling relations 2.34 and 2.36, which are $P(f_X < s | W_X) = D_y(\psi^{-1}(s) | W_X) = \Delta_{XX}(s),$ (2.34) and

$$P(f_{y} < q | W_{x}) = D_{y}(q | W_{x}) = \Delta_{yx}(q)$$

$$(2.36)$$

$$31$$

where the \triangle_{yx} and \triangle_{xx} notation is introduced as an abbreviation. Combining relations 2.34 and 2.36 yields

with a dual result obtainable by the usual transposition $x \rightarrow y$, $y \rightarrow x$, $\psi^{-1} \rightarrow \psi$, $\psi \rightarrow \psi^{-1}$.

Now suppose that we had a graphical plot of the observed casualty fractions for a collection of battles that were won by the attacker. A hypothetical plot is shown in [Figure 2.4] -- and there will be a dual plot whose labels are obtainable from [Figure 2.4] by the usual transposition, although the curves may, of course, be differently shaped on the dual. We have indicated by the dashed lines how, using [equation 2.44], the value of $\psi^{-1}(q_1)$ can be graphically read off this plot. An exactly analogous procedure applied to the dual plot will yield the value of $\psi(q_1)$. By repeating the process for several values of q_1 and interpolating, it is thus possible to determine suitable approximations to the functions ψ and ψ^{-1} .

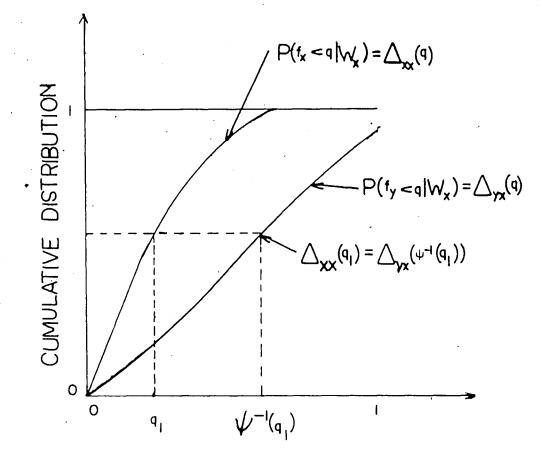
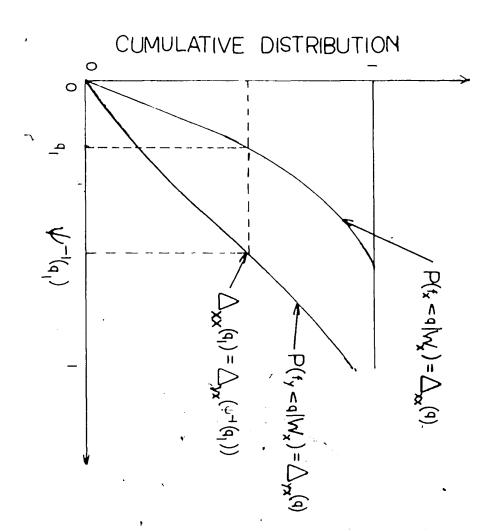


Figure 2.4

Hypothetical Casualty-Fraction Distribution in Battles Won by the Attacker Hypothetical Casualty-Fraction Distribution in Battles Won by the Attacker

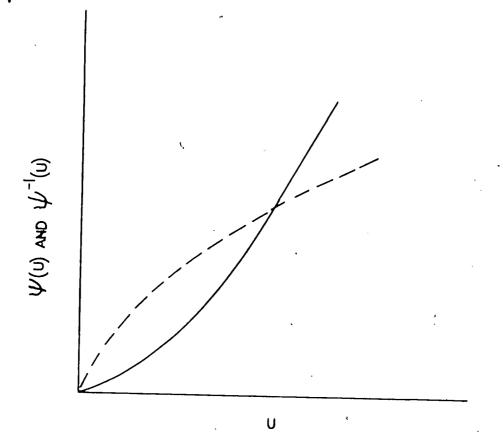
Figure 2.4



نیا س Now, Ψ is the functional relation between f_{χ} and f_{y} , since from the definition of Ψ , we may write without loss of generality

$$f_{x}(t) = \psi \left[f_{y}(t) \right].$$
 (2.45)

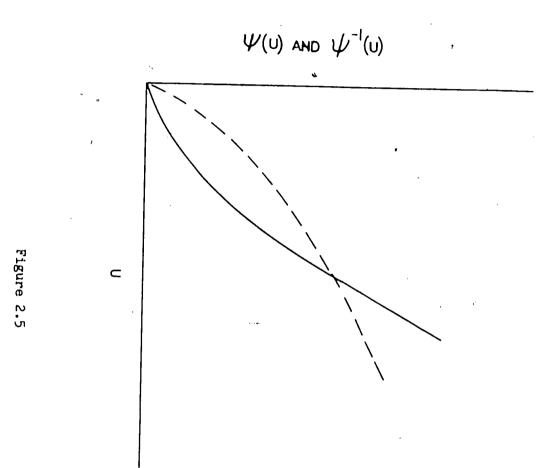
Having determined ψ and ψ^{-1} by the graphical procedure just described, we may plot these functions on a graph and see whether or not they obey the necessary mathematical relationship between inverse functions, that is, whether or not ψ is a reflection of ψ^{-1} in the 45-deg line through the origin, as illustrated in Figure 2.5. If ψ and ψ^{-1} obey the inverse functional relationship, then this would tend to support the breakpoint hypothesis. If ψ and ψ^{-1} do not obey the necessary mathematical relationship between inverse functions, then the breakpoint hypothesis would be definitely disproven.





 \checkmark

Inverse Functional Relationship



Inverse Functional Relationship

ŧ

۴.

ر.

и С

2).3.5 Data

\$

The quantity and, more importantly, the type of historical combat data available to Helmbold severely restricted the complexity of the hypotheses capable of being tested. Helmbold used data from two of his earlier studies (Helmbold, 1961 and 1964) as well as a data set extracted from Bodart's Kriegs-Lexicon (Bodart, 1908) by Willard (Willard, 1962). There are 173 engagements from Helmbold's earlier studies and 1,080 engagements in Willard's data set. The data elements in the engagement data matrix for the probabilistic break curve investigation are listed in Table 2.5.

Table 2.5

Data Elements Contained in Helmbold's Engagement Data Mátrix (Helmbold, 1971:5-6)

| Data <u>Element Number</u> | Description | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|
| 1 | Date | |
| 2 | Battle | |
| 3 | Source | |
| 4 | War or campaign | (T) |
| 5 | Identification of attacker | |
| 6 . | Identification of defender | |
| 7 | Initial attacker strength | |
| 8 | Initial defender strength | |
| 9 | Attacker casualties | |
| 10 | Defender casualties | |
| 11 | Duration (in hours) | |
| 12 | Nominal victor | • |
| 13 | Engagement type categories* | |
| لمتن | | |

Helmbold's engagement types are a slight modification of categories first developed by Willard. Helmbold's categories are as follows: Category I battles denote open battles in the sense that both sides could, with about equal facility, disengage and conduct an orderly withdrawal. Category II battles denote closed battles in the sense that one of the parties in the battle is encircled or otherwise in a position from which an orderly withdrawal can't readily be made, and whose options for maneuver are correspondingly markedly more restricted than those of his opponent. This categorization of the data is not available for the data sets from Helmbold's earlier studies (1961 and 1964).

2.3.6 Results

Helmbold initially tested the data using four groupings of the

data. They include:

- 1) The set of data from Helmbold's earlier studies.
- 2) Willard's complete data set. This consists of all Category I and Category II engagements.

- A subset of Willard's data set containing only all Category I engagements.
- 4) A subset of Willard's data set containing only all Category II engagements.

In none of these groups of the data are the associated ψ and ψ^{-1} curves mathematical inverses of each other (Helmbold, 1971:21-32).

Upon visually examining the casualty-fraction distribution curves for each of the 4 data sets, it appeared to Helmbold that the following might hold true:

According to Lemma I, this signifies that $\psi = \psi^{-1} = I$. However, the ψ and ψ^{-1} curves do not reflect this for any of the four data sets. The presence of relations 2.46 and 2.47 in the data, however, indicates that a force's break behavior might be significantly dependent upon whether it won or lost the engagement (Helmbold, 1971:26).

As a further test of the validity of equations 1 and 2, Helmbold used the Kolmogorov/Smirnov test for testing the equivalence of the appropriate casualty-fraction distributions for each of the four data sets. The results are shown in Table 2.6.

Table 2.6

Test Results on the Validity of Lemma I for the Specified Data Sets (Helmbold, 1971:28-30)

| No. | Description | $\Delta_{\mathbf{x}\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{u}) = \Delta_{\mathbf{y}\mathbf{y}}(\mathbf{u})$ | $\sum_{yx}(u) = \sum_{xy}(u)$ |
|-----|---------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|
| 1 | Data Set from Helmbold's | | |
| | Earlier Studies | .30* | .30 |
| 2 | Willard's Complete | | · |
| | Data Set . | .10 | .10 |
| 3 | Category I Battles; | | |
| | Willard's Data Set | .05 | .03 |
| 4 | Category II Battles; | | |
| • | Willard's Data Set | •99 | .98 |
| | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | |

The value indicates the probability that the deviation between the two distributions would be greater than at present, ". . . given that the empirical distribution functions actually are obtained from independent random samples from a common continuous distribution function."

With the exception of the fourth data set, the appropriate casualtyfraction distribution curves were not found by Helmbold to be equivalent for a reasonable level of confidence. The results of the visual examination are not, in general, confirmed by the statistical results (Helmbold, 1971:28-30).

Another inconsistency between the breakpoint hypothesis and Helmbold's data is the failure of the empirical casualty-fraction distribution curves to exhibit the behavior mandated by Lemma II. Helmbold developed an alternative element 3 of the hypothesis to correct for this. It consists of the following:

There is a monotonic non-decreasing function ϕ such that:

$$\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{X}} = \psi (\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}})$$
 (2.48)

when the defender wins, while:

$$\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{x}} = \psi^{-1}(\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}}) \tag{2.49}$$

when the attacker wins.

 $\psi(s)>s$, for all s.

This results in the following significant change in Lemma II: When the defender wins,

for all s. When the attacker wins,

$$\Delta_{xx}(s) \Delta_{yx}(s) (2.51)$$

for all s. (Helmbold, 1971:33-35)

The modified Lemma II is consistent with the empirical casualtyfraction distribution curves for Helmbold's data. Despite this improvement, however, the division of the data into winner and loser groupings does not result in the Ψ and Ψ^{-1} functions being mathematically inverse (Helmbold, 1971:36).

On the basis of his results, Helmbold also demonstrated that the second element of the hypothesis needs to be altered to allow for specified subsets of the universe of possible types of engagements to be handled separately. For Helmbold's set of data, the division of the data into two subsets consisting of Category I and Category II, while an improvement, is not sufficient in defining subsets of data within which a break curve would be universally applicable (Helmbold, 1971:45).

Helmbold listed several properties which he believed should be contained in any theory for the battle termination process. A listing

of the properties applicable to this investigation is given below:

- The theory should have a simplicity and "naturalness" of form in consonance with the principle of "Ocknam's Razor". . . that "multiplicity ought not to be posited without necessity."
- 2) The theory must address the 'separate casualty distribution curves observed for the category I and the category II battles.
- 3) The theory must not produce an estimate of the ψ function relating casualty fractions via the relations:

$$\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{x}} = \Psi(\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{y}}) \tag{2.48}$$

or

$$\mathbf{f}_1 = \Psi(\mathbf{f}_w) \tag{2.52}$$

that is at variance with the actual relations between these quantities.

4) The theory ought to explain why the loser's and the winner's casualty-fraction distributions are very nearly the same, independent of the attack/defense status of forces. (Helmbold, 1971:60-61)

In regards to the battle termination models in use today, Helmbold concludes that ". . . the soundness of models of combat that make essential use of breakpoint hypotheses must be considered suspect until a better theoretical understanding of the battle termination process is obtained" (Helmbold, 1971:61).

2.4 Data Issues

Other analysts in the profession (Dupuy, 1979:143; Taylor, 1980:110,111) share Helmbold's doubts about the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis currently used, and deplore the lack of empirical work. In particular it is felt that the inadequacies contained within the data currently used in combat models seriously degrade the utility of the output of force-on-force attrition models. According to Stockfish:

2

. . . the unverified findings of modelling conducted by one organization can be taken as fact by another organization and used as inputs for the latter's model. Another aspect is that a number or a set of numbers constituting data can be an admixture of subtle concepts, subjective evaluations, and limited but hard evidence based on actual physical testing. The particular testing, however, may have been undertaken for purposes remote from the use that another study makes of the data. (Stockfish, 1975:vi,vii)

The inadequacies of available data is also illustrated by the incompleteness of the data utilized in both empirical validation studies.

The danger of unsuitable data is reinforced by a warning given by Dupuy on the interpretation of historical combat data. He demonstrated how seemingly contradictory statements based on the same set of historical events could each have a basis in fact (Dupuy, 1979:4-18). He concluded by stating:

To some extent, they illustrate why it is both vain and dangerous to seek immutable lessons from the records of the past; the facts are too contradictory, too specialized, too subject to misinterpretation, to support unequivocal conclusions. Certain generalized principles can be substantiated usually. But the specifics of combat processes and relationships are elusive. (Dupuy, 1979:18)

As an extrapolation of this, some military operations research analysts believe that ". . . the changes in weapons and technology of the past few decades have made all military history - even that as recent as World War II - irrelevant" (Dupuy, 1979:141). If this is the case, it would be incorrect to attempt to validate a battle

termination technique using historical combat data since the combat processes that the data came from would be significantly different from present and future combat processes.

However, there is considerable disagreement with that suggestion. For example, Clark has successfully taken combat data from conventional ground warfare and, admittedly with considerable limitations, applied it to atomic warfare (Clark, 1954:27-28). Dupuy investigated historical trends in weapon lethality and their effect on warfare. He found that the technological change that most affected modern ground warfare, in contradiction to the assumption in the statement above, was the large-scale transition from the smoothbore infantry musket to rifled small arms that occurred between 1850 and 1860 (Dupuy, 1979:6).

.....

a

The desirability of using historical combat data in investigative work is further indicated by Stockfish, who stated:

The output or assertions of current campaign models are of questionable worth because of inadequate empirical work, which should consist of both operational testing . . . and empirical study of past wars. . . . Without increased and definitive operational testing and empirical studies, the use of detailed models to treat larger force aggregations is probably of limited value in the analysis of conventional wars. Overall, we are left with faulty concepts, such as the firepower indexes, as empirical inputs for aggregative models, and an abundance of unverified - or only partially verified detailed models. This condition results from an imbalance between empirical and theoretical endeavor in DoD analysis and study. The image of scientific activity - an image that depicts theories and models as being independently tested by experiment or appeal to experience, with the empirical work in turn casting up new insight that contributes to theoretical advance - does not seem to prevail in the military establishment. (Stockfish, 1975:vi,vii)

In addition to its desirability, Dupuy felt historical combat

data remains applicable since ". . . the principle weapon of war is . . . man himself. . . . the nature of warfare has changed only in its details (sometimes dramatically, but always relatively slowly) as man adapts himself and his thinking to new weapons and technology." (Dupuy, 1979:142). Therefore, using historical data to validate combat models is defensible.

2.5 Summary

The breakpoint hypothesis is used in many Department of Defense sponsored force-on-force attrition studies to model the battle termination process. Empirical support for these models, however, is limited.

Clark found that deterministic break curves were not validated by combat data. Individual differences in the ability of units to carry out their missions could not be explained on the basis of casualties and replacements alone. Furthermore, when using casualties as a measure of loss of combat effectiveness the type and size of the unit must be specified, different breakpoints must be specified for attacking and defending forces, and the time basis for loss percentages must be specified.

Helmbold found that probablistic break curves, although inherently more flexible, are not valid as presently used. Six groupings of the data were evaluated. In each case, the theorem and/or lemmas mandated by the breakpoint hypothesis are violated by the empirical data. Suggested improvements included a more detailed

categorization of the data when constructing combat unit break curves.

The negative results of past validation studies raise considerable doubt about the validity of current battle termination models. One criticism of these results has been to question the applicability of historical data to present and future combat. On the basis of statements made by Dupuy (1979), Stockfish (1975) and Clark (1954), however, this investigation finds their use in validating combat models to be defensible.

Further empirical work in this area has been, and is, hampered by a relative scarcity of available historical data. A significant amount of historical data has been obtained for the current investigation, however. Chapter 3 contains a list of the data used and a description of its contents, in addition to documenting the experimental design for the current investigation.

45

. 5

Chapter 3

EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

This investigation focuses on the identification and examination of the validity of a series of break curves using an engagement data matrix. The matrix contains 323 engagements; with 24 data elements available for each engagement. The data elements contained in the engagement data matrix represent those combat factors deemed significant in the literature for which data is available. In addition to the data required to specify an engagement's time and geographic location in history, the data elements consist mostly of environmental and operational factors significant to the combat process. The conditions under which an engagement terminates are listed and described. Other considerations include the size and unity of mission of the respective combat forces in the engagement.

The break curves are identified and their validity examined using the following methodology. Note that a more detailed discussion of the methodology is contained in section 3.7. The data elements from the engagement data matrix are transformed into a set of observed variables in order to obtain variables having an appropriate level of measurement for the techniques to be used. The observed variables are reduced to a set of defined factors using factor analysis. All possible combinations of one or more defined factors are identified with each combination representing a specific break curve. For each possible defined factor combination, a test procedure is performed

which determines the degree to which Helmbold's Theorem holds for the combination's associated engagement subset. The break curves whose associated engagement subsets obey Helmbold's Theorem reasonably well are identified. The results of this procedure are then confirmed using discriminant analysis. Discriminant analysis identifies those observed variables which are significant in distinguishing between winners and losers in an engagement using the engagements contained in the engagement data matrix. The observed variables found to be significant are compared to the observed variables which specify the break curves whose associated engagement subsets reasonably well.

3.1 Categorization of the Data

The formulation of break curves is based upon those factors that are significant to the battle termination process. These factors are used in the modification of the second element of the hypothesis, thereby allowing the break curves to vary depending on the battle type under study. Helmbold (1971) first suggested this potential modification. He stated:

The appropriate break curve could be made to depend on any condition that could be known at the time the break curve is sampled, such as whether the force is attacking or defending, its state of training, experience, morale, physical weariness, etc. (Helmbold, 1971:8)

Those combat factors identified in the literature as significant, and for which relatively accurate and precise data is available, are used in the current investigation.

The number of personnel casualties incurred by a combat force

are considered to be a very influential factor. Clark (1954) gave two reasons for the frequent use of personnel casualties in determining the residual combat effectiveness of a unit. They are:

- 1) Casualties are . . . a factor always present in battle, and their magnitude may be assumed to reflect to some degree the magnitude of other less tangible factors.
- of all possibly significant factors affecting a unit's combat effectiveness, casualties alone can be directly quantified. (Clark, 1954:7)

Both Clark (1954) and Helmbold (1971), however, found that personnel casualties, while necessary, are not sufficient in explaining combat unit break behavior.

Other factors significant to the combat process are identified in the literature. Clark (1954) offered the list of combat factors given in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1

7

Additional Combat Factors (Clark, 1954:2)

| Factor <u>Number</u> | Description |
|-------------------------|--|
| 1 | casualty rate |
| 2 | level of training and battle experience of the troops |
| 3 | the influence of inclement weather or other unusual environmental stress |
| 24 | the importance of the mission |
| 5 | troop morale |
| 6 | quality of leadership |
| 7 | knowledge and intelligence on the enemy's intentions |
| 8 | perceived vigor of enemy opposition |
| 9 | scale of friendly fire support and troop reinforcement |
| 10 | logistical supply situation |
| 11 | command, control and communications |

More recently, the Historical Evaluation and Research Organization (HERO) compiled a more comprehensive, but nonexhaustive, list of factors which it determined have a significant effect on combat (Dupuy, 1979:33). They are included in Figure 3.1. Figure 3.1 also includes a listing of the data elements contained in the engagement data matrix for the current investigation. These data elements are described in greater detail in section 3.4. A more detailed listing of HERO's factors is provided in Tables 3.2 A through K.

Set of Significant <u>Combat Factors</u> <u>Identified by HERO</u> 1. Weapons Effects 2. Terrain Factors 3. Weather Factors 4. Season Factors 5. Air Superiority Factors 6. Posture Factors 7. Mobility Effects 8. Vulnerability Factors 9. Taotical Air Effects

Effects 10. Other Combat Processes

11. Intangible

Factors

1) War 2) Campaign 3) Battle 4) Engagement 5) Starting Date 6) Duration (in days) 7) Attacker 8) Defender 9) Victor 10) Attacker Initial Strength 11) Defender Initial Strength 12) Attacker Casualties 13) Defender Casualties 14) Willard's Category 15) Engagement Type

16) Terrain

Data Elements Contained in Engagement Data Matrix

17) Weather

18) Season

19) Morale

20) Presence of Surprise

21) Presence of Setpiece Effect

22) Overall Air Superiority

23) Close Air Support for Attacker

24) Close Air Support for Defender

Figure 3.1

Derivation of Data Elements Contained in the Engagement Data Matrix

Universe of Possibly Significant Combat Factors

| Table | 3. | 2A |
|-------|----|----|
|-------|----|----|

Weapons Effects

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description |
|---------------------------|--|
| 1 | Rate of fire |
| 2 | Potential targets per strike |
| 3 | Relative incapacitating effect |
| 4 | Effective range (or muzzle velocity) |
| 5 | Accuracy |
| 6 | Reliability |
| 7 | Battlefield mobility |
| 8 | Radius of action |
| 9 | Punishment (vulnerability) factor |
| 10-13 | Armor performance factors (4)* |
| 14 | Helicopter |
| 15-21 | Special weapons effects factors (7+)** |
| 22 | Dispersion factor |

- * The armor performance factors consist of the rapidity of fire effect, the fire control effect, the ammunition supply effect and the wheel/halftracks effect.
- HERO accounts for seven types of special weapons effects. They consist of factors for self-propelled artillery, missile guidance, multi-barreled weapons, multiple charge artillery weapons, armored personnel carriers, fixed-wing aircraft and vehicles with amphibious capabilities. HERO indicates that this set is not exhaustive.

Table 3.2B

Terrain Factors

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|-----------|
| | | <u>`\</u> |
| 1 | Mobility effect | |
| 2 | Defense posture effect | |
| 3 | Infantry weapons effect | |
| 4 | Artillery weapons effect | |
| 5 | Air effectiveness effect | |

₽

):、

Table 3.2C

9

¢

`

•\ -

Weather Factors

.

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description |
|---------------------------|---|
| 1 2 | Mobility effect Attack posture effect |
| 3 . 4 5 | Artillery effect Air effectiveness effect Tank effect |
| | Table 3.2D |
| | Season Factors |
| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description |
| 1 | Attack posture effect |
| 2 3 | Artillery effect Air effectiveness effect |
| | Table 3.2E |

Air Superiority Factors

| Description | |
|--------------------------|---|
| Mobility effect | |
| Artillery effect | |
| Air effectiveness effect | |
| Vulnerability effect | |
| - | Mobility effect Artillery effect Air effectiveness effect |

Table 3.2F

Posture Factors

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1 | Force strength effect |
| 2 | Vulnerability effect |

Table 3.2G

Mobility Effects

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description | |
|---------------------------|---|--|
| 1 2 | Characteristics of mobility Environmental effect | |

Table 3.2H

Vulnerability Factors

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description | |
|---------------------------|--|--|
| 1 | Exposure consideration, general | |
| 2 | Environmental effects, general | |
| 3 | Across beach | |
| 4 | Across major unfordable river | |
| 5 | Across major fordable or minor unfordable river | |

×

Table 3.2I

Tactical Air Effects

| Variable <u>Number</u> | Description |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1 | Close air support damage and casualties |
| 2 | Close air support morale effect* |
| 3 | Interdiction of logistical movement## |
| 4 | Interdiction delays on ground movement# |
| 5 | Interdiction damage and casualties |
| 6 | Interdiction disruption effect* |
| | |
| Probably calcul | Table 3.2J |
| | |
| Variable | Table 3.2J |
| | Table 3.2J |
| Variable | Table 3.2J Other Combat Processes <u>Description</u> |
| Variable <u>Number</u> 1 | Table 3.2J Other Combat Processes <u>Description</u> Mobility effects of surprise |
| Variable <u>Number</u> 1 2 | Table 3.2J Other Combat Processes <u>Description</u> |
| Variable <u>Number</u> 1 | Table 3.2J Other Combat Processes <u>Description</u> Mobility effects of surprise Surpriser's vulnerability effect |

5 Degradation effects of fatigue and casualties*
6 Casualty-inflicting capability factor
7 Disruption*

1

Probably calculable; not yet calculated

Table 3.2K

Intangible Factors

| | Variable <u>Number</u> | Description | , |
|---|---------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| | 1 | Combat effectiveness* | |
| | 2 | Leadership ^{##} | |
| | 3 | Training/experience** | |
| | 4 | Morale | |
| | 5 | Logistics [#] | |
| | 6 | Time### | |
| 1 | 7 | Space *** | |
| / | 8 | Momentum | |
| | 9 | Intelligence | • |
| | 10 | Technology### | |
| | 11 | Initiative ^{##} | |

Sometimes calculable

** Probably calculable; not yet calculated

******* Intangible; probably individually incalculable

The HERO factor set represents the nominal effects on combat of the weaponry used and the environmental and operational factors that affect their employment. The majority of the factors are considered quantifiable at a sufficient level of detail and established validity.

Although HERO's listing is the basis for the factors tested in this investigation, only a limited number of combat factors are represented by the data elements included in the engagement data matrix. In large measure, this is due to the limited amount of verified historical combat data available. The significance of the limitation is seen in a statement by Taylor who felt that ". . . the nature and quality of the available combat data is so extremely poor

that (there is) no reliable benchmark against which to "calibrate" our combat models" (Taylor, 1980:110). While a substantial amount of compiled combat data is available for this investigation, it is small when compared to the amount of historical combat data that exists in raw form in the open-literature in the United States.

3.2 Data Sources

The data for this investigation consists of 323 engagements, with 24 data elements representing each engagement. A listing of the complete engagement data matrix is given in section 3.3.

Roughly one-half of the engagements are obtained from an historical combat data base compiled by HERO (Dupuy, 1976-1978, 1979). It is the source of all the engagements from World War II, the Korean conflict and the 1948, 1956, 1967 and 1973 Arab/Israeli Wars. It contains sufficient data for each éngagement to specify the data elements used in the current investigation. The availability of this data is significant in the determination of the data elements to be included in the engagement data matrix.

Additional compiled data sources of varying degrees of utility are available. They consist of the engagement data base which Helmbold (1961, 1964, 1971) used in his investigations, Clark's (1954) engagement data base and the engagement data base compiled by Willard (1962) from Bodart (1905).

Helmbold's data base consists of 173 engagements contained in two papers published by Helmbold in 1961 and 1964. The engagement

data matrix consists of the elements contained in Table 2.5. The primary limitation is the lack of many of the data elements used in the current investigation. Where possible, an engagement's data is augmented from additional sources and included in the current investigation's data matrix. Further details will be given in section 3.3.

Clark's investigation (1954) also provides an historical combat data base. A listing of the component data elements is provided in Table 3.1. Its limitations are severe. It does not include many of the data elements in the current investigation. Data is available for only one side in each engagement. In addition, the independence of some of the engagements is in doubt. Due to these

Another compiled data source is that extracted by Willard (1962) from Bodart's <u>Kriegs-Lexicon</u> (1905). As in the Clark data, the data for each engagement does not include many of the data elements for the engagement data matrix used in the current investigation. Extracting additional data from the <u>Kriegs-Lexicon</u> is not possible for the investigator since it has never been translated into English. In addition, HERO feels that ". . . the Bodart data was not necessarily reliable or verifiable from other sources." (Dupuy, 1979:149). For these reasons, the data set is not used in the investigation.

In addition to the HERO and Helmbold data sources, combat data was compiled by the investigator from historical sources for this

investigation. Where applicable, classification of the data is based upon guidelines developed by HERO (Dupuy, 1979). These guidelines, together with the meaning and limitations for each data element in the engagement data matrix shown in section 3.3, are discussed in section 3.4.

3.3 Listing of Engagement Data Matrix

This section contains a listing of the data used in the current investigation. The engagement data matrix is followed by documentation of the data encoding scheme, footnotes pertaining to specific data entries and a listing, by war, of the sources used. The utility of each of the data elements with respect to the current investigation is discussed in section 3.4.

Table 3.3

Engagement Data Matrix

| La contraction of the second se | the second second | den telo | 50 ⁰⁰⁰ | Start D. | Urar: | (2) 101 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | Contraction (C) | licer | Arter Contraction | Leven united | Street Initial | Level Contraction of the second se | 200 - 100 - | Et and aller | The second free second | al status | | o Jun | Set Proce | Lase Alt Support Far A |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-------|--|------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------|----------------|---|---|--------------|------------------------|-----------|--------------|------------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| 1.1 | Boston | Bunker HL11 | Bunker Hill | 17 Jun 1775 | 1 | British | American | British | 2400 | 1500 | 1050 | 440 <u>/A</u> | Ĭ | 3 | 62 | Spring | A-Ex D-Gd | Ņo | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 1.2 | Canadian | Quebec | Quebec | 31 Dec 1775 | 1 | American | British | British | 800 | 1800 | 490 | 18 | I | 4 | 4 12 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 1.3 | New York | Long Island | Long Island <u>/B</u> | 27 Aug 1776 | 1 | British/ Hessian | Ameri <i>ca</i> n | British/ Hessian | 20000 | 3500 | 390 | 1500 <u>/C</u> | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | | Sub- stan- tial (A) | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 1.4 | New York | Harlem Heights | Harlem Heights | 16 Sept 1776 | 1 | American | British/ Hessian | American | 5000 | 5000 | 120 | 270 | I | 1 | 22 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 1.5 | New York | White Plains | Chatterton's H111 | 28 Oct 1776 | 1 | British/ Hessian | American | British/ Hessian | 4000 | 1600 | 240 | 250 | I | 2 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Fr | No | No N/A N/A N/A | • |
| 1.6 | New York | Ft. Washington | Ft. Washington | 16 Nov 1776 | 1 | British/ Hessian | American | British/ Hessian | 8000 | 3000 | 460 | 150 <u>/D</u> | II | 3 | 12 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | • |
| 1.7 | Del <i>a</i> ware | Trenton | Trenton | 26 Dec 1776 | 1 | American | Hessian | American | 2400 | 1400 | 4 | 110 <u>/</u> E | 11 | 2 | 14 12 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 1.8 | Delaware | Princeton | Princeton/F | 3 Jan 1777 | 1 | American | British | American | 5200 | 1200 | 40 | 100 <u>/</u> G | I | 2 | 63 | Winter | A-Gd D-Ex | | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 1.9 | Saratoga | Hubbardton | Hubbardton | 7 Jul 1777 | 1 | British | American | British | 850 | 700 | 150 | 96 <u>/н</u> | I | 2 | 4 2 | Summer | A-Ex D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 1.10 | Saratoga | Bennington | Bennington/I | 16 Aug 1777 | 1 | American | Hessi <i>a</i> n/ British | American | 1500 | 2500 | 60 | 610 | II | 2 | 13 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | Yes N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 1.11 | Philadel- phia | Brandywine | Brandywine/J | 11 Sep 1777 | 1 | British/ Hessian | American | British/ Hessian | 13000 | 12000 | 580 | 1350 | I 2 | -3 | 52 | Sumer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | - |

*£ .

| | | - | | · · | | | | · | | | _ | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---|------------------------------|----------------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|--------|----------------------|--------------------|--|
| ALL REAL | and the second s | der tile | | Start D | dreat de | (10) 1000 (10) (10) (10) (10) (10) (10) | (D) | Ki- | AL COLOR | Levent Intral | Jeren Lattal | Lec. Canal | Martin Canada | Erect & Caller | Terrent Trees | Second Second | | og 1 | er las | 000 1000 000 1000 | Close Mr. Superior | AT. C. C. L. C. L. L. C. L. L. C. L. L. C. |
| 1.12 | Philadel- phia | Paoli | Paoli | 19 Sep 1777 | [°] 1 | British | American | British | 700 <u>/к</u> | 1500 | 7 | 150 | I | 2 7 | 75 | Summer | A-Ex D-Ex | - | No | | | |
| 1.13 | Philadel- phia | Germantown | Germantown/L | 4 Oct 1777 | 1 | American | British | British | 11000 | 8000 | 1070 | 530 | I | 2 8 | 38 | Fall | | Subs. (A) | No | N/A N/ | A N/A | |
| 1.14 | Philadel- phia | Fort Mercer | Fort Mercer | 22 Oct 1777 | 1 | Hessian | American | American | 2000 | 400 | 400 | 10 <u>/M</u> | II | 4 9 | 92 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.15 | Saratoga | Freeman's Farm | Freeman's Farm | 19 Sep 1777 | 1 | American | British/ Hessian | British/ "Hessian | 3000 | 3250 | 320 | 600 | I | 2 4 | 4 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.16 | Saratoga | Bemis Heights | Bemis Heights <u>/L</u> | 7 Oct 1777 | 1 | American | British/ Hessian | American | 5000 | 2500 <u>/N</u> | 150 | 600 | I 2- | -4 4 | 4 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.17 | Monmouth | Monmouth Courthouse | Monmouth Courthouse/L | 28 Jun 1778 | 1 | British/ Hessian | American | Ameriçan | 13000 | 14000 | 720 <u>/0</u> | 720 <u>/0</u> | I | 2 1 | 31 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.18 | Southern | lst Battle of Savannah | lst Battle of Savannah | 29 Dec 1778 | 1 | British | American | British | 3500 | 1000 | 20 | 250 | II | 3 8 | 32 | Winter | | Subs. (A) | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.19 | Southern | Kettle Creek | Kettle Creek | 14 Feb 1779 | 1 | American | Tory | American | 300 | 700 | 30 | 120 | I | 2 (| 52 | Winter | | Major (A) | No | N/A N/ | A N/A | |
| 1.20 | Southern | 2nd Battle of Savannah | 2nd Battle of Savannah | 9 Oct 1779 | 1 | American/ French | British | British | 4550 | 3300 | 830 | 170 | II | 4 1 | 32 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.21 | Hudson Highlands | Stony Point | Stony Point | 16 Jul 1779 | 1 | American | British | American | 1300 | 700 | 100 | 190 <u>/P</u> | II | 4 1 | 35 | Summer | | Major (A) | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |
| 1.22 | Observation of New York | | Paulus Hook | Aug 1779 | 1 | American | British/ Hessi <i>a</i> n | American | 350 | 260 | 5 | 210 | İI | 4 1 | 32 | Summer | | Major (A) | No | N/A N/ | 'A N/A | |

| | • | x | | | | | | | • | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|------------|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------|--|---------------------|----------------|--|--------------|--------------|----------------|--|-----------------------|-------|
| | | | • | | Σ | | <u>^</u> | | | | | | | | | , | | | | | | |
| | | | | - | | | a 🔉 iter në varat t _{an soo} | Table 3 | .3 (con | tinued) | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| New Contract | | Bertche | -2000 AT | Start b. | draw de | Attacler (4) | A Contraction (C) | No. | The second | Contraction Contraction | Joren Initial | Les Contraction | The second secon | E. Lard & C. Litter | Terrent Street | and the second sec | × / | og 2 | and the second | And the second s | Close ALT Superiority | - 41: |
| .23 | Southern | Mount Pleasant | Mount Pleasant | 2 Feb 1780 | 1 | British/ Hessian/ Tory | American | British/ Hessian/ Tory | 450 | 450 | 20 | 50 <u>/Q</u> | I | 3 | 52 | Winter | | Major (A) | | | | • |
| 1.24 | Southern | Ramson's ML11 | Ramson's ML11 | 20 Jun 1780 | 1 | American | Tory | American | 1200 | 1300 | 150 | 150 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | | Major (A) | No | Ņ/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.25 | Carolinas (Gates) | Canden . | Canden | 16 Aug 1780 | 1 | British | American | British | 2300 | 3050 | 320 <u>/R</u> | 1100 <u>/s</u> | I | 2 | 92 | Summer | A-Ex D-Gd | No | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.26 | Carolinas | Fishing Creek | Fishing Creek | 18 Aug 1780 | 1 | Tory | American | Tory | 160 | 700 | 20 | 150 <u>/</u> T | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | | Major (A) | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.27 | Carolinas (Greene) | King's Mountain | King's Mountain | 7 Oct 1780 | 1 | American | Tory | American | 900 | 1020 | 90 | 320 <u>/</u> U | 11 | 2 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A | N/A N/A | ï |
| 1.28 | Carolinas (Greene) | Cowpens | Cowpens | 17 Jan 1781 | 1 | British | American | American | 1120 | 1100 | 340 <u>/</u> V | 70 | I | 2 | 6 2-3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.29 | Carolinas (Greene) | Ouilford Courthouse | Guilford Courthouse | 15 Mar 1781 | 1 | British/ Hessian | American | British/ Hessian | 2000 | 4300 | 530 | 260 <u>/</u> w | I | 2 | 5 2 | Winter | A-Ex D-Gd | | | N/A | N/A N/A | , |
| 1.30 | Carolinas (Greene) | Hobkirk's Hill | Hobkirk's Hill | 25 Apr 1781 | 1 | British | American | British (Marginal) | 900 | 1400 | 260 | 270 | I | 2 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Fr | No | | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1,31 | Carolinas (Greene) | Seige of Point Ninety-Six | Assault on June 18th | 18 Jun 1781 | 1 | American | Tory | Tory | 1000 | 550 | 150 | 90 | II | 4 | 8 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Ex | | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.32 | Carolinas (Greene) | Eutaw Springs | Eutaw Springs ~ | 8 Sep 1781 | 1 | American | British | British (Marginal) | 2450 | 2000 | 520 | 870 | I | 2 | 8 2 | Sunner | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| 1.33 | Yorktown | Yorktown | Yorktown <u>/L</u> | 30 Sep 1781 | 20 | American/ French | British/ Hessi <i>a</i> n | American/ French | 18000 | 7800 | 370 | 550 <u>/X</u> | II | 4 | 13 8 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | N/A | N/A N/A | |
| | | | | 61 | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | · · | | | ····· | | <u> </u> | | | | | | | | | | |

ø

| In the second | and the second sec | Berlie | to the second | Start D. | drair) | 41.2019 Jun | (I) (I) (I) | licor | At feeder 2 | Teenter IIII | Jere Intral | Lefe Callering | WILL COMP. | Energy Carles | Leven (1997) | Street is | , (iest | a log | Set Rece Other all Alt Superior | - 000 AL - 100 AL - 1 |
|---------------|--|--------------------|------------------|----------------|--------|-------------|----------------------|----------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------------|------------|---------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|--------------|------------------------------------|--|
| 2.1 | Italy (1796-97) | Lodi | Lodi | 10 May 1796 | 1 | French | Austrian | French | 25200 | 10000 | 350 | 450 <u>/0</u> | I | 2 5 | 5 2 | Spring | A-Ex D-Fr | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.2 | Italy (1796-97) | Castig- Lione | Castig- lione | 5 Aug 1796 | 1 | French | Austrian | French | 28750 | 25000 | 1500 | 2000 /Y | I | 2 5 | 5 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.3 | Italy (179 6-9 7) | Arcola | Arcola | 15 Nov 1796 | 3 | French | Austrian | French | 20000 | 17100 | 4500 | 7000 | I | 2 1 | 32 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.4 | Italy (1796-97) | Rivoli | Rivoli , | 14 Jan 1797 | 2 | French | Austrian | French | 20400 | 28000 | 5000 | 3000 <u>/Z</u> | I . | 2 2 | 2 2 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.5 | Egyptian . | Abouk1r | Aboukir | 25 Jul 1799 | 1 | French | Egypt1an | French | 10000 | 15000 | 970 | 2000 /AA | 11 | 3 1 | 02 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.6 | Italian (1799-1800) | Marengo | Marengo | 14 Jun 1800 | 1 | Austrian | French | French | 31000 | 28000 | 14000 | 7000 | I | 2 5 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.7 | Third Coalition | Durren- stein | Durren- stein | 11 Nov 1805 | 1 | Russtan | French | French | 40000 | 5000 | • 4000 | 3000 | II | 2 9 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.8 | Third Coalition | Austerlitz | Austerlitz | 2 Dec 1805 | 1 | French | Austrian/ Russian | French | 75000 | 89000 | 8820 | 15000 /BB | I | 2 | 58 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.9 | Prussian (1806-7) | Saalfeld | Saalfeld | 10 Oct 1806 | 1 | French | Prussian | French | 14000 | 8300 | 172 | 900 <u>/cc</u> | I | 2 | 42 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.10 | Prussian (1806-7) | Jena/ Auerstadt | Jena | 14 Oct 1806 | 1 | French | Prussian | French | 96000 | 53000 | 5000 | 10000 /DD | I | 2 | 1 2 | Fall | A-Ex D-Pr | Minor (A) | No N/A N/A N/A | Ч. <u></u> |
| 2.11 | Prussian (1806–7) | Jena/ Auerstadt | Auerstadt | 14 Oct 1806 | 1 | Prussian | French | Prussian | 63500 | 27000 | 13000 | 7000 | I | 2 | 48 | Fall | A-Fr D-Ex | | No N/A N/A N/A | |

đ

e

| No. of the second se | | Set Lie | 5000 | Start D. | Leating the | Attender (A) | Contraction (C) | Licon. | Arter 7 | Lecone Intra | Jone Milliel | La for the second se | ALL CONTRACT | En S Contraction | 1000 (1000) (100 | Second Second | , Joseph Land | a last | Set Place Deter All Super- | ALL SUPPORT |
|---|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------------|-------------|--------------|----------------------|----------|---------|--------------|--------------|---|--------------|------------------|--|---------------|---------------|---------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| 2.12 | Prussian (1806-7) | Eylau | Eyl <i>a</i> u | 8 Feb 1807 | പ്പ | French | Russian | French | 75000 | 76(X)0 | 25000 | 15000 | I | 2 | 5 12 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.13 | Prussian (1806-7) | Heilsburg | Heilsburg | 10 Jun 1807 | 1 | French | Russian | Russian | 50000 | 68000 | 10570 | 8000 | ľ | 3 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.14 | Prussian (1806-7) | Friedland | Friedland | 14 Jun 1807 | 1 | French | Russian | French | 80000 | 60000 | 8000 | 20000 /EE | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.15 | Peninsular (1808) | Pancorbo | Pancorbo | 31 Oct 1808 | 1 | French | Spanish | French | 21000 | 19000 | 200 | 600 | I | 2 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.16 | Peninsular (1808) | Corunna | Corunna | 16 Jan 1809 | 1 | French | British | British | 19500 | 15200 | 1500 | 800 | II | 2 | 53 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.17 | Danube (1809) | Eckmuhl | Eckmuhl | 22 Apr (1809) | 1 | French | Austrian | French | 60000 | 35000 | 6000 | 12000 /FF | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.18 | Danube (1809) | Assper- nessling | Asspern- nessling | 21 May 1809 | 2 | Austrian | French | Austrian | 95800 | 70000 | 23400 | 21000 | I | 2 | 82 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.19 | Danube (1809) | Wagram | Wagram | 5 Jul 1809 | 2 | French | Austrian | French | 170500 | 146600 | 39500 | 40000 | I | 2 | 5 1 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No (| No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.20 | Russi <i>a</i> n | Borodino | Borodino | 7 Sep 1812 | 1 | French | Russ1an | French | 133000 | 120000 | 30000 | 44000 | 1 | 2 | 2 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.21 | Germany (1813) | Lutzen | Lutzen | 2 May 1813 | 1 | Prussian | French | French | 73000 | 110000 | 18000 | 20000 | I | 2 | 4 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 2.22 | Germany (1813) | Bautzen | Bautzen | 20 May 1813 | 2 | French | Prussian/ Russian | French | 200000 | 96000 | 20000 | 20000 | I | 3 | 22 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |

б3

•

-

| Line of the second s | and the second sec | Batelie | 55000 | Start D. | drate - | the factor of th | | Freedow Contraction | AL COLOR | Lector Antital | Street Inter | Lever Control of the second se | The second secon | There & Change | The second state of the se | | a 4 | or the second | Set Hees Set Hees Art Hees Cove Mr. Super. |
|---|--|------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|---------|--|----------|---------------------|----------|----------------|--------------------|--|--|----------------|--|--------|--------------|---------------|---|
| 2.23 | Germany (1813) | Dresden | Dresden | 26 Aug 1813 | 2 | French | Allied | French | 120000 | 170000 | 10000 | 38000 | I | 2 | .4 11 | Summer | | Subs. (A) | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.24 | Germany (1813) | Kulm | Kulm/HH | 30 Aug 1813 | 1 | Allied | French | Allied | 54000 | 32000 | 11000 | 16000 /11 | II | 2 | 5 2 | Summer | | Subs. (A) | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.25 | Germany (1813) | Dennewitz | Dennewitz | 6 Sep 1813 | 1 | French | Swedish | Swedish | 55000 | 80000 | 10000 | 7000 | I | 3 | 52 | Summer | | Subs. (D) | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.26 | Germany (1813) | Leipsig | Leipsig (Part I) | 16 Oct 1813 | 1 | Allies | French | French | 257000 | 177000 | 30000 | 25000 | I | 2 | 32 | Fall | | Minor (A) | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.27 | Cermany (1813) | Leipsig | Leipsig (Part II) | 18 Oct 1813 | 2 | Allies | French | Allies | 365000 | 195000 | 24000 | 13000 | I | 5 | 4 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.28 | France (1814) | Brienne | Brienne | 29 Jan 1814 | 1 | French | Allied | French | 43000 | 28000 | 3000 | 4000 | I | 2 | 83 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.29 | France (1814) | La Rothiere | La Rothiere | 1 Feb 1814 | 1 | Allied | French | Allied | 110000 | 40000 | 6000 | 6000 | I | 2 | 8 12 | | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.30 | France (1814) | Champ- aubert | Champ- aubert | 10 Feb ⁺ 1814 | 1 | French | Allied | French | 24000 | 5000 | 200 | 4000 /JJ | I | 2 | 8 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.31 | France (1814) | Montmirail | Montmirail | 11 Feb 1814 | 1 | Allied | French | French | 21000 | 20000 | 4000 <u>/KK</u> | 2000 | I | 2 | 8 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.32 | France (1814) | Vauchamps | Vauchamps | 14 Feb 1814 | 1 | French | Prussian | French | 25000 | 22000 | 600 | 7000 | I | 2 | 8 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A |
| 2.33 | France (1814) | Montereau | Montereau | 18 Feb 1814 | 1 | French | Allied | French | 45000 | 40000 | 2500 | 6000 | I | 3 | 5 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A |

.

| IL DESCRIPTION | | der (Lo | 5000 | Start Ar | Lrach 10 | denter (d) | A CONTRACTOR OF | Hc.co. | Artisocher 7 | Levent II Leal | Jere Latter | La factoria de la construcción d | WITH Gas | Et and alles | There is a set of the | Second Second | ie de la companya de | e la | en la | Other Contraction | Coe AL STREE | Lose AL Support For A |
|----------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|----------------|----------|---------------------|---|----------------------|--------------|----------------|-------------|--|----------|--------------|---|---------------|--|--|-------|-------------------|--------------|-----------------------|
| 2.34 | France (1814) | Craonne | Craonne | 7 Mar 1814 | 1 | French | Allied | French (Marginal) | 37000 | 30000 | 5500 | 5000 | I | 2 | 5 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 2.35 | France (1814) | Laon | Laon | 9 Mar 1814 | 2 | Allied | French | Allied | 85000 | 47600 | 4000 | 6000 | I | 2 | 5 11 | Winter | A-Pr D-Gd | | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 2.36 | France (1814) | Arcis-sur- Aube | Arcis-sur- Aube | 20 Mar 1814 | 2 | Allied | French | Allied . | 80000 | 28000 | 4000 | 3000 | I | 5 | 5 11 | Winter | A-Fr D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | , |
| 2.37 | 100 Days | Ligny | Ligny | 16 Jun 1815 | 1 | French | Prussian | French | 80000 | 84000 | 11000 | 25000 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | n/a n | /A N/A | , , |
| 2.38 | 100 Days | Quatre Bras | Quatre Bras | 16 Jun 1815 | 1 | French (Nominal) | British/ Dutch | French (Marginal) | 24000 | 36000 | 4000 | 4800 | I | 1 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | , |
| 2.39 | 100 Days | Waterloo | Waterloo | 18 Jun 1815 | 1 | French | Allies | Allies | 72000 | 140000 /LL | 41000 | 22000 | I | 2 | 58 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 2,40 | 100 Days | Warve | Warve | 18 Jun 1815 | 1 | French | Prussian | Prussian/M | 1 33000 | 17000 | 2500 | 2500 | I | 5 | 58 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 3.1 | Bull Run | Bull Rim | Bull Run | 21 Jul 1861 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 32000 | 35000 | 2710/11 | <u>1980</u> | I | 2 | 52 | Sunner | A-Gd D-Ex | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | , |
| 3.2 | Missouri (1861) | Wilson Creek | Wilson Creek/NN | 10 Aug 1861 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 5400 | 12480 | 1240 | 1190 | I | 2 | 12 | Summer | A-Gd D-Cd | | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 3.3 | Tennessee | Ft. Donelson | Ft. Donelson/00 | 12 Feb 1862 | 5 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 27000 | 21000 | 2830 | 2000 /PP | II | 4 | 13 2 | Winter | A-Gd D-Fr | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 3.4 | Missouri (1862) | Pea Ridge Arkansas | Pea Ridge Arkansas <u>/QQ</u> | 7 Mar 1862 | 2 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 16210 | 12100 | 800 | 1380 | I | 2 | 1 2-3 | Winter | | Minor (A) | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |

<u>،</u> د

· }

65

'n

.

| tore the second s | 1.5. | Bertico | 15500 M | Start D | Urale Colo | theorem (a) | en e | Freedow - | Tree of the second | Lecon hulter | Street Initial | An Contraction of the second s | tree to the second | There a charter | The second second | 24/1 1/2000 1/1/2000 1/2000 1/2000 | 4 14 | ale Ser | er litere | 044 - 1000 044 - 11/1 - 1000 2000 - 11/1 - 21/1 | Class AL Support |
|---|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|------------|------------------|--|--------------------------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------|--|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|---|--------------|--------------|-----------|---|------------------|
| 3.5 | Valley Campaign (Jacksoh) | Kernstown | Kernstown | 23 Mar 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 4200 | 9000 | 700 | 550 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No I | N/A N/A N/ | A |
| 3.6 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | McDowell | McDowell | 8 May 1862 | 1 | Union V | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 4000 | 9000 | 250 | 500 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | | Subs. (A) | No I | n/a n/a n/ | Ā |
| 3.7 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | Winchester | Winchester | 25 May 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union · | Confed- erate | 16000 | 7000 | 350 | 1800 | I | 2 | 5 [·] 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No I | N/A N/A N/ | Ā |
| 3.8 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | Cross Keys/ Port Republic | Cross Keys | 8 Jun 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 15000 | 6500 | 650 | 300 | I | 2 | 5 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No I | N/A N/A N/ | Ā |
| 3.9 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | Cross Keys/ Port Republic | Port Republic | 9 Jun 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 6000 | 5000 | 800 | 1000 | I | 2 | 58 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | Nol | N/A N/A N/ | Ā |
| 3.10 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | Front Royal (I) | Front Royal (I) | 23 May 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed-' erate | 16000 | 1000 | 50 | 800 <u>/r</u> r | II | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N/A N/ | Ā |
| 3.11 | Valley Campaign (Jackson) | Front Royal (II) | Front Royal (II) | 30 May 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 500 | 300 | 14 | 200 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | | Minor (A) | | N/A N/A N/ | Ā |
| 3.12 | Penninsula | Williams- burg | Williams- burg | 4 May 1862 | 2 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 43840 | 34090 | 2240 | 1700 | I | 2 | 82 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | • | No | N/A N/A N/ | A |
| 3.13 | Penninsula | Fair Oaks | Fair Oaks | 31 May 1862 | 2 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate (Marginal) | 44960 | 44940 | 6130 | 5030 | I | 2 | 82 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | N/A N/A N/ | |

| Level Control of Contr | ty state | ent to | 55000 AT | Start D. | Trend of the second | (14)23)) 1 41, 200 (14) | (Q) (Q) | Keor. | AL CONTRACTOR | Levent Little | other tailed | A PARTIN A PARTI | The fee | Ere S C C | Line and the second | 24.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 | 2 100 M | oy June 2 | en la | Art and a start | Close AL SUPERIO | Tope AL Support For A | a la | 7 |
|--|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|---|----------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--|---------|-----------|---------------------|--|----------------|-----------|-------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------------|--|---|
| 3.14 | Penninsula | Seven Day's | Mechanics- ville | 26 Jun 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 17590 | 16810 | 1480 | 360 | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | | • | /a n/a | | | |
| 3.15 | Penninsula | Seven Day's | Gaine's Mill | 27 Jun 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 36790 | 60410 | 8750 | 4040 | I | 2 | 82 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | n/a n | /a n/a | • . | | |
| 3.16 | Penninsula | Seven Day's | Peach Orchard through Malvern Hill/SS | 29 Jun 1862 | 3 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erato | 92520 | 105860 | 9480 | 8040 | I | 2 | 5 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Fr | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | - | | |
| 3.17 | Second Bull Run | Cedar Mountain | Cedar Mountain | 9 Aug 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 8750 | 18260 | 2350 | 1140 | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | • | | |
| 3.18 | Second Bull Run | Second Bull Run | Manasas & Chantilly/TT | 29 Aug 1862 | 5 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 81390 | 54330 | 16050 | 9200 | I | 2 | 2 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | • | | |
| 3.19 | Antietam | South Mountain | South Mountain/UU | 14 Sep 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 30490 | 19570 | 1810 | 2690 | I | 2 | 2 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | - | | |
| 3.20 | Antietam | Antietam | Antietam/L | 17 Sep 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 87160 | 55220 | 13720 | 12410 | I | 2 | 52 | | A-Gd · D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | - | , | |
| 3.21 | Confederate Kentucky Offensive | Richmond, Kentucky | Richmond, Kentucky | 30 Анд 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 7450 | 6990 | 450 | 1050 /vv | 11 | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | | | |
| 3.22 | Conferate Kentucky Offensive | Perryville | Perryville | 8 Oct 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 39720 | 17200 | 4210 | 3400 | I | 2 | 5 1 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | - | | |
| 3.23 | Iuka/ Corinth | Iuka | Iuka | 19 Sep 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 13000 | 17000 | 790 | 540 | I | 2 | 42 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | N/A N | /A N/A | - | | |

67

7

1.

| Transformer Lines | Service State | Burtle | 57000 | Start Ar | Training of | Area (a) | Distance of the second | Freith Street | Arten I | Lefter hall legt | Arts. | Lafer Caller | The second second | Ere & C. | Teres and the second | Series State | - At | 1000 | Set Has Other Has Case Alt Superior | 415 155 155 1 100 0 100 0 |
|-------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|-------------|---------------------|---|------------------|---------|------------------|-------|----------------|-------------------|----------|----------------------|--------------|--------------|------|---|---------------------------------|
| 3.24 | Iuka/ Corinth | Corinth | Corinth | 3 Oct 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 23660 | 23080 | 4230 | 2520 | 12 | -3 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | 'n |
| 3.25 | Vicksburg | Chickasaw Bluffs | Chickasaw Bluffs | 27 Dec 1862 | 3 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 40000 | 14000 | 1780 | 210 | I | 4 | 2 2 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.26 | Arkansas | Prairie Grove | Prairie Grove | 7 Dec 1862 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 11830 | 13180 | 1320 | 1250 | I | 2 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.27 | Freder- icksburg | Freder- icksburg | Freder- icksburg/WW | 13 Dec 1862 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 113990 | 78510 | 12650 | 5310 | I | 4 | 26 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.28 | Mirfrees- boro | Murfrees- boro | Murfrees- boro <u>/L</u> | 31 Dec 1862 | 2 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 37710 | 44800 | 11740 | 12910 | I | 2 | 43 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | · |
| 3.29 | Vicksburg | Arkansas Post | Arkansas Post | 11 Jan 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 31120 | 4910 | 1060 | 110 <u>/xx</u> | II | 4 | 13 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.30 | Chancel- lorsville | Chancel- lorsville | Chancel- lorsville/YY | 2 May 1863 | 3 | Confed- erate/ZZ | Union | Confed- erate | 60840 | 104890 | 12760 | 16850 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Ex D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.31 | Vicksburg | Champion's H111 | Champion's Hill | 16 May 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 31700 | 21510 | 2440 | 4360 | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.32 | Vicksburg | Seige of Vicksburg | Assault on May 22 | 22 May 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 47170 | 23800 | 3200 | | II | 4 | | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.33 | Vicksburg | Port Hudson | Assault on May 27 | 27 May 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 13980 | 4790 | 2000 | 240 | 11 | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.34 | Vicksburg | Port Hudson | Assault on June 14 | 14 Jun 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 6000 | 3750 | 1790 | 50 | II | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |

68

ы

| A BOARD | AND NOT ON THE OWNER | det tile | 55000 | Start I | drary ale | (12) 101 (12) (12) (12) (12) (12) (12) (12) (12 | C. C | Ficht | | Leven III III | Streeth Latter | the Canadian Canadian (Canadian Canadian Canadian Canadian Canadian Canadian (Canadian Canadian Cana | Will Game | E. The S. C. Les | There are all the second | Contract in the second | 17 100 | o July | Set Place Other Alere Close Al. Strend | Lave Atr Support |
|---------|---|---------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|---|--|------------------|-------|---------------|----------------|--|-----------|------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|--------------|--------|--|------------------|
| 3.35 | Gettysburg | Gettysburg | Gettysburg /AAA | l Jul 1863 | 3 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 81840 | 90620 | 23050 | 28060 | I | 2 | 51 | Summer | A-Ex D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.36 | Coastal Blockade (1863) | Fort Wagner | Fort Wagner | 18 Jul 1863 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 5680 | 1920 | 1520 | 170 | II | 4 | 87 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.37 | Chicka- maugua | Chicka- maugua | Chicka- maugua/L | 19 [.] Sep 1863 | 2 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 72760 | 63420 | 18470 | 16170 | I | 2 | 42 | Summer | A-Ex D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.38 | Chatta- nooga | Chatta- nooga | Chatta- nooga <u>/BBB</u> | 25 Nov 1863 | 2 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 60600 | 50100 | 5820 | 6670 | I | 4 | 22 | Fall | A-Ex D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.39 | Red River | Sabine Crossing | Pleasant Hill | 9 Apr 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 15450 | 13730 | 1500 | 1370 | I | 2 | 4 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.40 | Mine Run | Mine Run | Mine Run | 27 Nov 1863 | 5 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 75760 | 40750 | 1190 | 1650 | I | 2 | 42 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.41 | Coastal Blockade (1864) | Olustee, Florida | Olustee, Florida | 20 Feb 1864 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 5500 | 5590 | 1860 | 930 | I | 4 | 72 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.42 | Wilderness/ Spotsyl vania/Cold Harbor | Spotsyl- vania | Drewry's Bluff | 12 May 1864 | 5 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 16990 | 19380 | 4160 | 3070 | I | 2 | 1 8 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/# | - |
| 3.43 | Wilderness/ Spotsyl- vania/Cold Harbor | Cold Harbor | . Cold Harbor | 3 Jun 1864 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 50000 | 34000 | 6500 | 1500 | I | 3 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/ <i>E</i> | - |

69

۲

....

| A State of the sta | the state of the s | det Lico | 1000 B | Start D. | Area - | (22)21007 411-201625 [4] | (D) | R. Con | 41-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1- | Leon Martin | Streeth Latter | Level and the second se | Will the state of | Et and & Children | There are also and the second | Second Second | 77 / 100 / 1 | en la | Set Alles Alles All All Super- | Lage AL Support For A |
|--|--|---|---|----------------|--------|-----------------------------|------------------|------------------|---|-------------|----------------|--|---|-------------------|-------------------------------|---------------|--|---|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 3.44 | Peters- burg (1) | Weldon Railroad | Globe Tavern | 18 Aug 1864 | 4 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 15720 | 21520 | 1600 | 4500 | I | 2 | 42 | Sunner | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.45 | Valley (1864) | Cedar Creek | Cedar Creek <u>/L</u> | 19 Oct 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 19970 | 34200 | 2910 | 5670 | I | 2 | 55 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | Yes N/A N/A N/A | • |
| 3.46 | Missis- sippi Area Operations | Brice's Cross Roads | Brice's Cross Roads | 10 Jun 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Confed- erate | 3,000 | 5400 | 500 | 620 /ccc | I | 2 | 52 | Spring | A-Ex D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.47 | Missis- sippi Area Operations | Tupelo | Confed- erate Attack | 14 Jul 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union , | Union | 7100 | 14000 | 1300 | 670 | I | 2 | 4 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.48 | Franklin- Nashville | Franklin | Franklin | 30 Nov 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 28550 | 29560 | 6250 | 2330 | I | 4 | 53 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.49 | Franklin- Nashville | Nashville | Nashville | 15 Dec 1864 | | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 54700 | · 24950 | 3060 | 4460 /11 | I | 3 | 5 11 | Fall | A-Gd D-Pr | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.50 | Atlanta | Buzzard's Roost to New Hope Church | Buzzard's Roost to New Hope Church/DDD | 25 May 1864 | 4 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- eraté | 117530 | 72190 | 11770 | 9190 | I | 3 | 42 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.51 | Atl <i>a</i> nta | Kenesaw Mountain | Kenesaw Mountain | 27 Jun 1864 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Confed- erate | 17290 | 19040 | 2050 | 440 | I | 3 | 2 · 2 | Sumer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | - |
| 3.52 | Atl <i>a</i> nta | Atlanta | Peachtree Creek | 20 Jul 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 20250 | 21660 | 2500 | 1600 | I | 2 | 4 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N/A N/A N/A | |
| 3.53 | Atlanta | Atlanta | Atlanta/L | 22 Jul 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 40440 | 36810 | 8000 | 3720 | I | 2 | 4 2 | Summer | | Minor (A) | No N/A N/A N/A | - |

| Transformer, and a second | to the second se | der e lo | | Seart D. | / | Arcenter (A) | Contraction (C) | H. C. C. | ALCONTRACTOR | Construction of the particular | Jan Intral | And Contraction | Will Car | E. C. S. C. | Teres are and | Construction of the second | 7 /10-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-1 | Surger and | Set al | Att 1000 | Class Alr Support |
|---------------------------|--|--------------------|----------------------------|----------------|---|------------------|------------------|------------------|--------------|--------------------------------|------------|-----------------|----------|---|---------------|----------------------------|---|--------------|--------|------------|-------------------|
| 3.54 | Atlanta | Atlanta | Ezra Church | 28 Jul 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 19520 | 14170 | 4300 | 630 | I | · 2 | 42 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N | i/a n/a n, | /A |
| 3.55 | Atlanta | Jonesboro | Jonesboro (1st) | 31 Aug 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 25600 | 15240 | 1730 | 180 | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Fr D-Gd | No | No N | i/a n/a n, | /A |
| 3.56 | Valley Campaign (1864) | Opequon Creek | Opequon Creek | 19 Sep 1864 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 41300 | 18910 | 5020 | 3920 | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No M | J/A N/A N | /A |
| 3.57 | Vąlley Campaign (1864) | Monocacy | Monocacy | 9 Jul 1864 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union , | Confed- erate | 8000 | 8750 | 700 | 1800 | I | 5 | 52 | Summer | A-Fr D-Gd | No | No N | J/A N/A N | /A |
| 3.58 | Wilmington | Ft. Fisher | Ft. Fisher | 15 Jan 1865 | 1 | Union | Confed- erate | Union | 10000 | 2500 | 1340 | 500 | II | 4 | 1 3 | Winter | A-Ex D-Ex | No | No N | V/A N/A N | /A |
| 3.59 | Carolinas | Benton- ville | Benton- ville <u>/L</u> | 19 Mar 1865 | 1 | Confed- erate | Union | Union | 18170 | 18590 | 2120- | 1100 | I | 2 | 42 | Winter | | Subs. (A) | No 1 | N/A N/A N | /A |
| 4.1 | Natal | Eland- slaagte | Eland- slaagte | 21 Oct 1899 | 1 | British | Boer | British | 3150 | 650 | 280 | 210 /EFE | I | 2 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N | N/A N/A N | /A . |
| 4.2 | Naral | Colenso | Colenso | 15 Dec 1899 | 1 | British | Boer | Boer | 14100 | 5500 | 1120 | 30 | I | 3 | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No 1 | N/A N/A N | /A |
| 4.3 | Cape Colory | Modder River | Belmont | 23 Nov 1899 | 1 | British | Boer | British | 7500 | 2000 | 370 | 100 | I | 5 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No N | N/A N/A N | /A |
| 4.4 | Cape Colony | Magers- fontein | Magers- fontein/L | 10 Dec 1899 | 2 | British | Boer | Boer | 11300 | 8500 | 970 | 250 | I | 3 | 61 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No 1 | N/A N/A N | /A |
| 4.5 | Cape Colony | Paarde- berg | Assault on the 18th/FFF | 18 Feb 1900 | 1 | British | Boer | Boer | 17300 | 4100 | 1200 | 300 | II | 2 | 62 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No 1 | N/A N/A N | /A |

| A LEASE | and the second sec | den tie | 1000 | Start D. | drail ie | Attender (A) | (D) (D) (D) | ¥. | Arter 7 | Lector Ant La L | Jere bille | Land Carlos Carl | HILL Contraction | End S Calles | Terres treat | Second Second | | og here | Set 1 Set | der tere | Clare Mr. S. Prestory | 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 17 1 |
|---------|--|------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|----------|------------------------------|--------------------------|----------|---------|-----------------|------------|--|------------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|----------|-----------------------|--|
| 5.1 | Yalu | Yalu River Crossing | Yalu River Crossing | 30 Apr 1904 | 2 | Japanese | Russian | Japanese | 40000 | 6100 | 1100 | 2500 | I | 5 | 22 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | | | i/a n/a | |
| 5.2 | Central Manchuria | Telissu | Telissu | 14 Jun 1904 | 2 | Japanese | Russian | Japanese | 35000 | 29500 | 1160 | 3480 | I | 3 | 38 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | /A N/A | |
| 5.3 | Port Arthur | Nanshan | Nanshan | 25 May 1904 | 1 | Japanese | Russian | Japanese | 30000 | 3000 | 4500 | 1500 | I | 4 | 3 2 | Spring | A-Gd A-Gd | No | No | N/A N | I/A N/A | |
| 5.4 | Central Manchuria | Liaoyang | Liaoyang/L | 25 Aug 1904 | 10 | Russian | Japanese | Japanese | 158000 | 125000 | 19000 | 23000 | I | 2 | 32 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | N/A N | I/A N/A | |
| 6.1 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Port of Salerno | 9 Sep 1943 | 3 | British; 46th INF DIV | German; 16th PZ DIV | German | 12920 | 4250 | 1360 | 120 | I | 3 | <u>5</u> 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) 1 | No Yes | |
| 6.2 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Amphitheater | 9 Sep 1943 | 3 | British; 56th INF DIV | German; 16th PZ DIV | German | 12920 | 4250 | 1040 | 100 | I | 3 | 52 | Summer | | Minor (A) | No | (A) 1 | No Yes | |
| 6.3 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Sele-Calore Corridor | 11 Sep 1943 | 1 | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 16th PZ DIV | German | 12450 | 8390 | 240 | 160 | I | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) Y | 'es Yes | |
| 6.4 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Vietri I | 12 Sep 1943 | 3 | German; HG PZ DIV | British; 46th INF DIV | British | 15000 | 12920 | 670 | 820 | II /FFF | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Y | 'es Yes | |
| 6.5 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Battipaglia | 12 Sep 1943 | 4 | German; l6th PZ DIV | British; 56th INF DIV | British | 14730 | 11230 | 830 | 1570 | 11 /000 | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Y | les Yes | |
| 6.6 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Tobacco Factory | 13 Sep 1943 | 2 | German; 6th & 29th PZ DIV | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | U.S. | 14730 | 12690 | 630 | 390 | 11 /000 | 2 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Y | les Yes | |
| 6.7 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Vietri II | 17 Sep 1943 | 2 | German; HG PZ DIV | British; 46th INF DIV | British | 13300 | 18910 | 390 | 250 | 11 /000 | | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Y | les Yes | |

| A PROPERTY | | Bertile | 1000 H | Start Br | Aral ic | Mescolor (4) | And the second s | Hictory. | At factor to | Lefender Lal | Att. | Left Calleria | HILL COMPANY | En S C LLes | Terrer Steven | Sealther Provide the Providence | and the second sec | - Terry | 941 - 105 | Art Reco | Con AL SUPERION | 4000 41 Supper 15 |
|---------------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------|---------|-----------------------------|--|--------------------|--------------|--------------|-------|---------------|--------------|-------------|---------------|---------------------------------|--|---------|-----------|----------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 6.8 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Battipaglia II | 17 Sep. 1943 | 2 | British; 56th INF DIV | German; 16th PZ DIV | British | 14730 | 7000 | 300 | 110 | I | 5 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Yes | |
| 6.9 | Invasion of Italy | Salerno | Eboli | 17 Sep 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 16th & 26th PZ DIV | U.S. | 15580 | 6700 | 380 | 110 | I | 5 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es Yes | |
| 6.10 | Volturno | Grazzanise | Grazzanise | 12 Oct 1943 | 3 | British; 7th Armored DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British | 14560 | 8070 | 370 | 80 | I | 3 | 82 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No No | |
| 6.11 | Volturno | Capua | Capua | 13 Oct 1943 | 1 . | British; 56th INF DIV | German; HG PZ DIV | German | 16860 | 8000 | 420 | 90 | I | 3 | 82 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les No | |
| 6.12 | Volturno | Triflisco | Triflisco | 13 Oct 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 3rd INF DIV | German; HG PZ DIV | U.S. | 18480 | 7250 | 260 | 70 | I | 3 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les No | |
| 6.13 | Volturno | Monte Acero | Monte Acero | 13 Oct 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR & 26 PZ DIV | U.S. (Marginal) | 21270 | 6440 | 120 | 130 | I | 5 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No Yes | |
| 6.14 | Volturno | Calazzo | Calazzo | 13 Oct 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 34th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | U.S. | 18210 | 6440 | 130 | 50 | I | 5 | 58 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Yes | |
| 6.15 | Volturno | Castel Volturno | Castel Volturno | 13 Oct 1943 | 3 | British; 46th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British | 17770 | 8160 | 600 - | 60 | I | 3 | 82 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les No | • • |
| 6 . 16 | Volturno | Dragoni | Dragoni | 15 Oct 1943 | 3 | U.S.; 34th INF DIV | German; +3rd PZ GR DIV | U.S. | 17030 | 5150 | 60 | 50 | I | 5 | 58 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Yes | • • |
| 6.17 | Volturno | Canal I | Canal I | 15 Oct 1943 | 6 | British; 46th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British | 17500 | 8140 | 440 | 280 | I | 3 | 58 | Fa11 | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Yes | |
| 6.18 | Volturno | Monte Grande | Monte Grande | 16 Oct 1943 | 2 | British; 50th INF DIV | German; HG PZ DIV | British | 16400 | 7240 | 200 | 70 | I | 3 | 7 11 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les No | • |

, 73

 \subseteq

| transfer entry | and the second sec | der Lico | | Start D. | Train ite | (2) | (Q) | Victor | Artest 2 | Lector Miles | Jone biltal | Archer Canal | HILL Contraction | En 8 C. | 1000 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 10 | 2, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, | The second se | , Ling | Set al | 0,1000 0,000 0,1100 0,1100 | Close Atr. Superior | 2000 41 - 21 - 21 - 21 - 21 - 21 - 21 - 21 - |
|----------------|--|------------------------|------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|------------------|---------|---|---|---|--------|--------|-------------------------------------|---------------------|--|
| 6.19 | Voltumo | Canal II | Canal II | 17 Oct 1943 | 2 | British; 7th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British | 14600 | 8140 | 130 | 50 | L | 3 8 | 8 11 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) N | o No | |
| 6 . 20 | Volturno | Francolise | Francolise | 20 Oct 1943 | 3 | British; 7th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | German (Marginal) | 14000 | 8090 | 80 | 40 | Ι. | 3 ! | 58 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) N | o No | |
| 6,21 | Volturno | Santa Maria Oliveto | Santa Maria Oliveto | 4 Nov 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 34th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | U.S. | 16870 | 6320 | 400 | 210 | I | 3 | 52 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | es Yes | |
| 6.22 | Volturno | Monte Camino I | Monte Camino I | 5 Nov 1943 | 3 | British; 56th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | German | 19510 | 6750 | 240 | 20 | I | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | es Yes | |
| 6.23 | Volturno | Monte Lungo | Monte Lungo | 6 Nov 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 3rd INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German , | 16600 | 6570 | 350 | 170 | I | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | es Yes | |
| 6.24 | Volturno | Pozzilli | Pozzilli S | 6 Nov 1943 | 2 [.] | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German | 20120 | 6570 | 140 | 30 | I, | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | es Yes | |
| 6.25 | Volturno | Monte Camino II | Monte Camino II | 8 Nov 1943 | 5 | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British; 56th INF DIV | German | 79 40 | 5200 | 60 | 510 | I | 2 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Ye | es Yes | |
| 6.26 | Volturno | Monte Rotondo | Monte Rotondo | 8 Nov 1943 | 3 | U.S.; 3rd INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German | 16350 | 79 40 | 160 | 60 | I | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yo | es Yes | |
| 6.27 | "Winter Line" | Calabritto | Calabrítto | l Dec 1943 | 2 | British; 46th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | | 17770 | 7590 | 250 | 20 | I | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es No | |
| 6.28 | "Winter Line" | Monte Camino III | Monte Camino III | 2 Dec 1943 | 5 | British; 56th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR DIV | British | 20740 | 3290 | 700 | 170 | I | 4 | 28 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | es No | |
| 6.29 | "Winter Line" | Monte Maggiore | Monte Maggiore | 2 Dec 1943 | 2 | U.S.; 36th INF DIV | German; 15th PZ GR & 29 PZ DIV | U.S. (Marginal) | 5550 | 3290 | 80 | 20 | I | 4 | 2 11 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es No | |

بالإحادة وماجيهم وحاور

74

• •

| Handler. | - Contraction of the second se | det tie | to open | Start As | a, Treat | Areacter (A) | (a) (a) | H.C. | At teacher I | Lever 1 La 1 | Art. | Lefe Galantin. | WILLIAM Case Les | 8, 9, 8, 14 8, 9, 9, 14 1, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 1 | rest and the second | 24 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 | , the second | a literary | 84 1-38 | and the second | Clare ALE SUPERIE | LORE AL SUPERIC |
|----------|--|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------|----------|--|--------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|--------------|------|----------------|------------------|--|---------------------|---|--------------|--------------|---------|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| 6.30 | Anzio | Aprilia I | Aprilia I | 25 Jan 1944 | 2 | British; lst INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | British | 19350 | 6750 | 1140 | 100 | 12 | 8 | 11 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) | No Yes | |
| 6.31 | Anzio | The Factory | The Factory | 27 Jan 1944 | 1 | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | British; lst INF DIV | British | 15320 | 17980 | 70 | 60 | I 2 | 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.32 | Anzio | Campoleone | Campoleone | 29 Jan 1944 | 3 | British; lst TNF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German | 17770 | 15100 | 740 | 220 | I 3 | 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.33 | Anzio | Campoleone Counter- attack | Campoleone Counter- attack | 3 Feb 1944 | 3 | German; Com- bat Command Greizer | British; lst INF DIV | British | 26030 | 973 0 | 1950 | 2150 | I 2-3 | 8 | 8 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.34 | Anzio | Carroceto | Carroceto | 7 Feb 1944 | 2 | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | British; lst INF DIV | British | 26490 | 4520 | 340 | 370 | I 2-3 | 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.35 | Anzio | Moletta River Defense | Moletta River Defense | 7 Feb 1944 | 3 | German; 65th INF Div | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | U.S. | 7420 | 5000 | 250 | 120 | I 2-3 | 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.36 | Anzio | Aprilia II | Aprilia II | 9 Feb 1944 | 1 | German; Com- bat Command Greizer | British; lst INF DIV | German | 27520 , | 17730 | 230 | 310 | I 2-3 | 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) | Yes No | - |
| 6.37 | Anzio | Factory Counter- attack | Factory Counter- attack | 11 Feb 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 715th LT INF DIV | German | 13400 | 7080 | 120 | 210 | I 2-3 | 8 | 9 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No Yes | - |
| 6.38 | Anzio | Bowling Alley | Bowling Alley | 16 Feb 1944 | 4 | German; 4 Divisions | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | U.S. | 41980 | 20500 | 1900 | 1300 | 11 2-3 | 8 8 | 3 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |
| 6.39 | Anzio | Moletta River II | Moletta River II | 16 Feb 1944 | 4 | German; 65th INF & 45h PARA DIV | British; 56th INF DIV 3 | German (Marginal) | 21480 | 9760 | 1430 | 1670 | 11 2-3 | 3 8 | 3 | Winter | | Major (A) | No | (D) | Yes Yes | - |

| Number Contract | - Contraction | Buttle | | Start Br | 1 | (10) 21/07 4(1-00-06) 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | (Q) (Q) | Hicks. | th transfer | Lever 1 Lal | Art. | Left Caller | WIII Canal | Energy Carles | Level 11 1000 | al interest | AT NOT | a literation | Set. 18 | Oter 11 | Close AL Super- | Close AL Supper Carl |
|-----------------|---------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|----|--|-----------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|---------------|---------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|---------|---------|-----------------|----------------------|
| 6.40 | Anzio | Fioccia | Fioccia | 21 Feb 1944 | 3 | German; 114th LT INF DIV | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | U.S. | 15640 | 19610 | 57 0 | 260 | 11 | 38 | 39 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Y | es Ye | 3 |
| 6.41 | Rome | Santa Maria Infante | Santa Maria Infante | 12 Mary 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 88th INF DIV | German; 94th & 71st INF DIV | U.S. | 18700 | 9250 | 550 | 960 | I | 4 3 | 3 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es No | , , |
| 6.42 | Rome | San Martino | San Martino | 12 May 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 85th INF DIV | German; 94th INF DIV | U.S. (Marginal) | 17970 | 8140 | 1150 | 680 | I | 4 : | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es No | |
| 6.43 | Rome | Spigno | Spigno | 14 May 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 88th INF DIV | German; 94th & 71st INF DIV | U.S. | 18310 | 8220 | 340 | 720 | I | 5 : | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es No | |
| 6.44 | Rome | Castello- novato | Castello- novato | 14 Mary 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 85th INF DIV | German; 94th INF DIV | U.S. | 16460 | 7500 | 540 | 440 | I | 4 : | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | es No | > |
| 6.45 | Rome | Formla | Formla | 16 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 85th INF DIV | German; 94th INF DIV | U.S. | 23190 | 7630 | 400 | 720 | I | 5 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) 1 | No No | > , |
| 6.46 | Rome | Monte Grande | Monte Grande | 17 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 88th INF DIV | German; 94th INF DIV | U.S. | 13100 | 4560 | 300 | 490 | I | 2 | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es No |) |
| 6.47 | Rome | Itri-Fonde | Itri-Fonde | 20 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 88th INF DIV | German; 94th INF DIV | U.S. | 17910 | 6650 | 270 | 380 | I | 5 | 32 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es Ye | |
| 6.48 | Rome | Terracina | Terracina | ²² May 1944 | 3 | | German; 94th INF DIV | | 18030 | 6650 | 270 | 380 | I | 2 | 22 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es No | > |
| 6.49 | Rome | Moletta Offensive | Moletta Offensive | 23 May 1944 | 2 | British; 5th INF DIV | German; 4th PARA DIV | British | 17350 | 12570 | 230 | 470 | I | 4 | 88 | | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es No |) |
| 6.50 | Rome | Anzio- Albano Road | Anzio- Albano Road | • | 2. | British; lst INF DIV | German; 65th INF DIV | British | 17310 | 11340 | 190 | 480 | I , | 4 | 88 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | 'es No |) |

76

| In the second | San and a second | der the | .5000 | Start Ar | Train is | Articon (A) | CO HONOR | Keith | Artes I. | Lefter Hall | Arc. | Lefter Castrally | and the second s | En C C | Level 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 2 | 1000 | · | \$ \$ \$ | dere dere | Close AL ALF. | Clase 41 - 54 - 102 - 10 | 7 |
|---------------|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------|--|-------------------------------------|--------------------|----------|-------------|------|------------------|--|--------|---|--------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-----------|---------------|--|---|
| 6.51 | Rome | Anzio Breakout | Anzio Breakout | 23 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; lst Armored DIV | German; 3 PZ GR & 362 INF DIV | U.S. | 16220 | 12820 | 710 | 1320 | I | 4 | 88 | Spring | | Subs. (A) | No | (A) Y | (es N | 0 | |
| 6.52 | Rome | Cisterna | Clsterna | 23 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 3rd INF DIV | German; 362nd INF DIV | U.S. | 19970 | 11930 | 1520 | 1590 | I | 4 | 88 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) Y | les N | D | |
| 6.53 | Rome | Sezze | Sezze | 25 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 85th INF DIV | German; 29th PZ DIV | U.S. | 17930 | 6960 | 160 | 280 | I | 6 | 5 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) 1 | (es N | 0 | |
| 6.54 | Rome | Velletri | Velletri | 26 May 1944 | 1 | U.S.; lst Armored DIV | German; 362nd INF DIV | German | 14620 | 12330 | 770 | 1310 | I | 4 | 52 | Spring | | Minor (D) | No | (A), Y | (es N | 0 | |
| 6.55 | Rome | Campoleone Station | Campoleone Station | 26 May 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 45th INF DIV | German; 65th INF DIV | U.S. | 19050 | 10590 | 530 | 870 | I | 4 | 5 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No N | 0 | |
| 6.56 | Rome | Villa Crocetta | Villa Crocetta | 27 May 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 34th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German | 18000 | 13720 | 310 | 600 | I | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No N | ـــــ ٥ | |
| 6.57 | Rome | Ardea | Ardea | 28 May 1944 | 3 | British; 5th INF DIV | German; 4th PARA DIV | British | 15560 | 7660 | 240 | 380 | I | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No Ye | 25 | |
| 6.58 | Rome | Lanuvio | Lanuvio | 29 May 1944 | 4 | U.S.; 34th INF DIV | German; 3rd PZ GR DIV | German | 17300 | 6110 | 820 | 590 | I | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Ye | 28 | |
| 6.59 | Rome | Campoleone | Campoleone | 29 <u>May</u> 1944 | 3 | U.S.; lst ARM DIV & 45th INF DIV | PZ GR & | U.S. (Marginal) | 29710 | 15800 | 1300 | 1380 | I | 4 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Y | les Ye | 25 | |
| 6.60 | Rome | Tarto-Tiber | Tarto-Tiber | 3 Jun 1944 | 2 | British; lst & 5th INF-DIV | German; 45th PARA DIV | British | 38010 | 10860 | 570 | 850 | I | 4 | 82 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) 1 | Yes N | 0 | |

.

.

....

| A STATE | to state | date Lie | to the second | Start D. | Arail ice | (Low Linn Artiscolor (4) | (D) | Hear | AL FREE T | Leoner Ling | are tertical | Level Contraction | Will Can The | En s C C | The seal of the seal | anti tai | the state of the s | Start Start | Ser 1 | 04 2400 04 21 1 | Close Mr. Superv | LOGE AL SUPPORT LA |
|---------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--|----------------|-----------|--|--|--------------------|-----------|-------------|--------------|-------------------|--------------|------------|----------------------|----------|--|-------------|-------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 6.61 | Normandy Breakout | Seine River | Seine River | 23 Aug 1944 | 3 | U.S.; XX CORPS | German; FIRST ARMY | U.S. | 40620 | 15000 | 230 | 890 | I | 3 | 58 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | s No | |
| 6.62 | Advance to the Westwall | Moselle Metz | Moselle Metz | 6 Sep 1944 | 6 | U.S.; XX CORPS | German; FIRST ARMY | U.S. | 59630 | 41500 | 1650 | 1670 | I | 5 | 5 8 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | s No | - |
| 6.63 | Advance to the Westwall | Metz | Metz | 13 Sep 1944 | 1 | U.S.; . XX CORPS | German; FIRST ARMY | German | 60790 | 39580 | 360 | 210 | I | 4 | 58 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | s No | - |
| 6.64 | Advance to the Westwall | Chartres | Chartres | 16 Aug 1944 | 1 | U.S.; 7th ARMORED DIV | German; FIRST ARMY | U.S. | 15650 | 8330 | 110 | 580 | I | 2 | 5 5 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Ye | s No | - |
| 6.65 | Advance to the Westwall | Melun | Melun | 23 Aug 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 7th ARMORED DIV | German; 48th INF DIV | U.S. | 17230 | 6000 | 100 | 1080 | I | 3 | 58 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) No | o No | - |
| 6.66 | Sigfreid | Foret de Chateau- Salins | Foret de Chateau- Salins <u>/HMH</u> | 10 Nov 1944 | 2 | German; llth PZ DIV XIII CORPS | U.S.; 35th, 26th INF DIV & 4th ARM DIV | U.S. (Marginal) | 11190 | 43590 | 450 | 720 | I | 2 | 5 12 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Ye | s No | - |
| 6.67 | Sigfreid Line | Morhange | Morhange | 13 Nov 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 4th ARM DIV & 35th INF DIV | German; llth PZ DIV, 361st INF DIV | U.S. | 25880 | 7560 | 1200 | 200 | I | 5 | 5 12 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) No | o No | - |
| 6.68 | Sigfreid Line | Bourgal- troff | Bourgal- troff | 14 Nov 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 4th ARM DIV & 26th INF DIV | German; llth PZ DIV, 361st INF DIV | German | 21860 | 6520 | 390 | 140 | I | 5 | 5 12 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) No | o No | |
| 6.69 | Sigfreid Line | Bærendorf I | Baerendorf I <u>/III</u> | 24 Nov 1944 | Ç ≠ | German; PZ !ehr DIV 361 INF DIV | U.S.; 4th Armored DIV | U.S. | 5370 | 7940 | 220 | 60 | I | 2 | 56 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) N | o No | - |
| 6.70 | Sigfreid Line | Baerendorf II | Baerendorf II | 26 Nov 1944 | 1 | U.S.; 4th Armored DIV | German; PZ Leirr DIV | U.S. | 15870 | 7000 | 60 | 230 | I | ; 3 | 55 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) No | o No | - |

78

.

•

. .

.

i

| L | New Contraction | Service State | Zet Lle | -1000 -1000 -1000 | Start Br | a, line | Artiscon (A) | Real Providence of the second | H-cor | Attector J. | Levent Intral | 7 | Defet Ganglin | 997 - 1999 - 199 | Et al a contraction | Level at a set | Carline The second | The second second | , 1235 , 1235 | 200 × 100 | 00 - 100 00 - 100 00 - 100 | C. 41 41 - | Con ALT SUPERIOR | 415 Support for 4 |
|---|-----------------|------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------|---------|----------------------|---|--|-------------|---------------|------|---------------|--|---------------------|----------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------|----------------------------------|------------|------------------|-------------------|
| | 6.71 | Sigfreid Line | Burbach- Durstel | Burbach- Durstel | 27 Nov 1944 | 3 | U.S.; 4th ARM DIV | German; PZ Lehr DIV - | German | 16230 | 6710 | 80 | 220 | I | 5 | 59 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No | No | |
| | 6.72 | Sigfreid Line | Sarre- Union | Sarre- Union | 1 Dec 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 4th ARM DIV | German; 11th PZ, PZ Lehr, 25th PZ GR DIV | U.S. | 19770 | 6040 | 280 | 130 | I . | 3 | 55 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No | No | |
| | 6.73 | Sigfreid Line | Singling- Bining | Singling- Bining | 6 Dec 1944 | 2 | U.S.; 4th ARM DIV | German; 25th PZ GR DIV, 11th PZ DIV | German | 15220 | 5040 | 160 | 120 | I | 4 | 58 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | Yes | Yes | |
| | 6.74 | Sigfreid Line | Seille- Nied | Seille- Nied | 8 Nov 1944 | 5 | U.S.; XII CORPS | German; XIII & LXXXIX OORPS | U.S. | 99580 | 23590 | 4280 | 4870 | I | 4 | 5 12 | ? Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | Yes | No | |
| | 6.75 | Sigfreid Line | Morhange- Faulque- mont | Morhange- Faulque- mont | 13 Nov 1944 | 4 | U.S.; XII CORPS | German; XIII & LXXXIX OORPS | Incon- lusive (Arbi- trarily German) | 92390 | 28380 | 3320 | 3670 | t | 5 | 5 3 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No | No | |
| • | 6.76 | Sigfreid Line | Serre- St. Avold | Serre- St. Avold | 20 Nov 1944 | 8 | U.S.; XII CORPS | German; XIII & LXXXIX CORPS | U.S. | 88940 | 32400 | 3270 | 4950 | I | 5 | 56 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | Yes | No | |
| | 6.77 | Sigfreid Line | Durstel- Farebers- villes | Durstel- Farebers- villes | 28 Nov 1944 | 2 | U.S.; XII CORPS | German; XIII & LXXXIX OORPS | German | 90080 | 30710 | 490 | 810 | İ | 5 | 5'9 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | No | No | |
| | 6.78 | Sigfreid Line | Sarre- Singling | Sarre- Singling | 5 Nov 1944 | 3 | U.S.; XII CORPS | German; XII & XI CORPS | U.S. | 89980 | 31500 | 1130 | 1170 | I | 5 | 56 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) | Yes | No | |

(.....

79

x

.

• ~

•

| Ale of the second second second second second second second second second second second second second second se | AT SOLUTION | det tie | 1000 total | Start D | . The second | (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) | (D) | He or | At the Content of the | Leonary Ling | Jerener Intral | Left. Contract of the second s | Party Les | E TAN S C | Ling at a contract of the cont | 2000 2000 2000 | in the second second second second second second second second second second second second second second second | 04 | Set. The | Cheral Ale | Class AL Support |
|---|-------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|---|---|--------|--|--------------|----------------|--|-----------|-----------|--|----------------------|---|--------------|----------|-------------|------------------|
| 6.79 | Kursk | Oboyan Kursk | Oboyan Kursk | 4 Jul 1943 | 9 | German; XLVIII PZ CORPS | Soviet; 6th GD & 1st TK ARMY | German | 62000 | 90000 | 5640 | 30940 | I | 4 | 58 | Sunner | ^-Gd D-Gd | No | No (| (A) Yes Yes | 3 |
| 6.80 | Gothic Line | Il Glogo Pass | 11 Giogo Pass | 13 Sep 1944 | 5 | U.S.; 85th INF DIV | German; 12th PARA RGT | U.S. | 15720 | 3700 | 560 | 500 | I | 4 | 28 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes No |) |
| 6.81 | Ardennes | Ardennes- Sauer | Ardennes- Sauer | 16 Dec 1944 | 2 | German; 212th VG DIV | U.S.; 4th INF DIV | German | 10000 | 8630 | 270 | 140 | I | 2 | 56 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) No No |) . |
| 6.82 | 'Invasion of France" | Sedan | Sedan | 13 Mar 1940 | 2 | German; XIX CORPS | French; ELMS 7 & 9 ARMIES | German | 48000 | 45000 | 800 | 4500, | I | 3 | 52 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | | No | (A) Yes Ye | 5 |
| 6.83 | Kiev (1941) | Rovno (Ukraine 1941) | Rovno (Ukraine 1941) | 21 Jul 1941 | 5 | German; lst PZ GR | Soviet; ELMS Southwest Army Gr (SWAG) | German | 132000 | 150000 | 3300 | 87530 | I | 3 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) Yes Ye | <u>s</u> • |
| 6.84 | Malaya (1941) | Jitra | Jitra | 12 Dec 1941 | 1 | Japan; 5th INF DIV | British; 11th INDIAN DIV | Japan | 7000 | 12000 | 600 | 1200 | I | 2 | 12 7 | Fall | A-Ex D-Fr | Minor (A) | No | (A) No No |) |
| 6.85 | Leningrad (1943) | Leningrad | Leningrad | 12 Jan 1943 | 7 | Soviet; 2nd Armored ARMY | German; Elements 18th ARMY | Soviet | 120000 | 30000 | 47960 | 3150 | I | 4 | 5 12 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | Yes | (D) Yes Ye | <u> </u> |
| 6.86 | Soviet Summer Offensive | Kharkov- Belgorad | Kharkov- Belgorad | 3 Aug 1943 | 3 | Soviet; 53rd ARMY | German; 167 INF DIV | Soviet | 70000 | 15000 | .11680 | 410 | I | 4 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | Yes | (D) Yes Ye | S |
| 6.87 | Normandy Breakout | Cobra (St. Lo) | Cobra (St. Lo) | 24 .Jul 1944 | 3 | U.S.; VII CORPS | German; LXXXIV CORPS | U.S. | 126000 | 30700 | 2270 | 7500 | I | 4 | 52 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes No | |
| 6.88 | Manchurian | Mutanglang (Manchurla) | Mutanglang (Manchurla) | 9 Aug 1945 | 8 | Soviet; 5th ARMY | Japan; 5th ARMY | | 147000 | 75000 | 10000 | 36000 | I | 4 | 2 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Pr | | No ' | (A) Yes Ye | 9 |

č

80

.

.

| Kange Carl | , too | der Lie | 5500 | Scart Lar | Trail of | the sector of a | 4000 K (0) | Kcos | Artest Level | Lefter Litel | At Contract Interest | Lefter Contraction | WILL Concert | Energy Street | level in the second | 441 - 440 - | the all | and the second s | 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 8 1 8 1 1 8 1 8 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 1 8 1 | Cherel) | Close ALC SUPERIO | Lage AL Support For A |
|------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------|----------|------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|--------------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------|---|--------------|--|---|---------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 7.1 | Dien Bien Phu | Siege of Dien Bien Phu | Assault on Beatrice | 13 Mar 1954 | 1 | Vietminth | French | Viet- minth | 8000 | , 750 | 1710 | 560 | II | 4 (| 58 | Winter | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) N | o Yes | I |
| 7.2 | Dien Bien Phu | | Assault on Gabrielle <u>/JJJ</u> | 14 Mar 1954 | 1 | Vietminth | French | Viet- minth | 6800 | 1950 | 5800 | 1000 | II | 4 (| 58 | Winter | A-Gd D-Ex | No | No | (D) N | o Yes | - |
| 7.3 | Dien Bien Phu | Siege of Dien Bien Phu | Huguette (4/4) | 4 Apr 1954 | 1 | Vietminth | French | French | 4000 | 410 | 2170 | 280 | II | 4 (| 68 | Spring | A-Gd D-Ex | No | No | (D) N | lo Yes | |
| 8.1 | Invasion of S. Korea | Invasion of S. Korea | Invasion of S. Korea | 25 Jun 1950 | 3 | N. Korea; NKPA ELMS | S. Korea; ROKA ELMS | N. Korea | 60000 | 38000 | 5510 | 18000 | I 2- | -3 | 32 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (D) Y | es Yes | |
| 9.1 | Northern | Mishmar- Haemek | Mishmar- Haemek | - 4 Apr 1948 | 6 | Arab | Israeli | Israeli | 1500 | 1000 | 50 | 30 | I | 3 | 62 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | None N | lo No | - |
| 9,2 | Northern | Haifa | Haifa | 21 Apr 1948 | . 3 | Israel | Arab | Israel (Marginal) | 1500 | 500 | 60 | 25 | II | 3 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | None N | lo No | - |
| 9.3 | Northern | Safad | Safad | 28 Apr 1948 | 15 | Israel | Arab | Israel | 1500 | 2100 | 100 | 150 | I | 3 | 38 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | None N | ko No | - |
| 9.4 | Eastern | Jerusalem (Nachson) | Jerusalem (^N achson) | 6 Apr 1948 | 7 | Israel/KKK | Arab | Israel | 2000 | 1500 | 150 | 500 | I | 3 | 62 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | None N | lo No | - |
| 9.5 | Eastern | Jerusalem (Jebussi) | Jerusalem (Jebussi) | 21 Apr 1948 | 10 | Israel | Arab | Israel | 3000 | . 3600 | 375 | 500 | I | 3 1 | 4 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | None N | lo No | - |
| 9.6 | Eastern | Jaffa (Chametz) | Jaffa (Chametz) | 25 Apr 1948 | 19 | Arab/LLL | Israel | Israel | 3500 | 2100 | 300 | 240 | I | 3 1 | 4 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) N | lo Yes | 3 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | - | | | | | | | | | | |

.

Q*

| | | | | | | | ` , | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------|---|---|------------------------|---------|--------------|---------|--------|-----------------|-------------|--------------|------------|-----------|--------------|------------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Manter and | | Bartle | to the second | Scart by | Leer to | 41-62-06-1-1 | (D) (D) | licur | AL MARCHER F.C. | Leven utral | other taited | Aris Canal | WILL CARE | Ere S C. Hes | Terretoria Contraction | Series State | , the second | a literation | Set Heel | 1000 111 111 1111 1111 1111 1111 1111 |
| 9.7 | Eastern | Kfar Etzion | Kfar Etzion | 4,12-14 May 1948 | 4 | Arab | Israel | Arab _ | 1100 | 930 | 200 | 160 | II | 3. | 6'2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | |
| 9.8 | Northern | Jordan Valley | Jordan Valley | 15 May 1948 | 6 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 2000 | 1250 | 200 | 150 | I | 4 | 92 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No Nei-Yes ther | Yes |
| 9.9 | Northern | Mishmar Hayarden I | Mishmar Hayarden I | 6 Jun 1948 | - 5 | Arab | Israel | Arab | 4000 | 2500 | 250 | 2500 | I | 3 | 9 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No None No | No |
| 9.10 | Northern | Ein Gev | Ein Gev | 10 Jun 1948 | 3 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 500 | 100 | 50 | 20 | I | 4 | 92 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No |
| 9.11 | Northern | Gesher | Gesher | 16 May 1948 | 3 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 600 | 500 | . 60 | 30 | I | 3 | 92 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No |
| 9.12 | Northern | Jenin | Jenin | 31 May 1948 | 5 | Israel | Arab | Arab | 1500 | 2000 | 150 | 20 | I | 3 | 3 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (D) No | No |
| 9.13 | Eastern | Jerusalem (Sheik Jarrah- Notre Dame) | Jerusalem (Sheik Jarrah- Notre Dame) | 19 May 1948 | 5 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 1800 | 1700 | 180 | 100 | II | 3 | 14 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No |
| 9.14 | Eastern | Latrun I | Latrun I | 26 May 1948 | 2 | Israel | Arab | Arab | 2000 | 1000 | 800 | 20 | I | 4 | 6 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No |
| 9.15 | Eastern | Latrun II | Latrun II | 30 May 1948 | 1 | Israel | Arab . | Arab | 2000 | 1000 | 570 | 20 | I | 4 | 61 | Spring | A-Gd D-Fr | | No None No | No |
| 9.16 | Southern | Kfar Darom- Nirim | · Kfar Darom- Nirim | 15 May 1948 | 2 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 500 | 200 | 270 | 20 | I | 3 | 10 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No |

...

| AL BORDELL | , see the second se | Bar Lie | Second Second | / | dren to | Areceler (4) | (C) (C) | Heat | At factor | Lever Hilly | Arc. | Lev. Canterly | WILL CARE | End & College | The second second | Sentre 1 | , tres | a land | Set Heeo | Close AI'S Superior | Le AL Super Control of |
|------------|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|---------|--------------|------------|----------------------|-----------|-------------|------|---------------|-----------|---------------|-------------------|----------|--------------|--------|--------------------|---------------------|--|
| 9.17 | Southern | Yad Mordechai | Yad Mordechai | 19 May 1948 | 6 | Arab | Israel | Arab | 2000 | 300 | 300 | 45 | I | 3 | 10 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | | |
| 9.18 | Southern | Neqba- Ashdad | Neqba- Ashdad | 29 May 1948 | 6 | Israel/MM | Arab | Arab | 1500 | 2000 | 150 | 20 | I | 3 | 10 2 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No Nei-Yes ther | Yes | |
| 9.19 | Southern | Nitzanin | Nitzanin | 7 Jun 1948 | 1 | Arab | Israel | Arab | 1840 | 150 | 18 | 150 | I | 3 | 92 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (A) Yes | | |
| 9.20 | Northern | Mishmar Hayarden II | Mishmar Hayarden II | 9 Jul 1948 | 6 | Arab | Israel | Arab (Marginal) | 3000 | 2700 | 250 | 270 | I | 2 | 92 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (D) No | No | |
| 9.21 | Northern | Sejera | Sejera | 11 Jul 1948 | 6 | Arab | Israel | Israel | 2000 | 1000 | 150 | 20 | I | 3 | 62 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (A) No | Yes | |
| 9.22 | Northern | Nazareth (Dekel) | Nazareth (Dekel) | 15 .Tul 1948 | 2 | Isræl | , Arab | Israel | 2500 | 2000 | 25 | 95 | I | 3 | 62 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | | No None No | No | |
| 9.23 | Eastern | Jerusalem Corridor (Dani) | Jerusalem Corridor (Dani) | 9 Jul 1948 | 5 | Israel | Arab | Israel | 4500 | 2500 | 150 | 250 | I | 4 | 3 2 | Summer | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No Nei-Yes ther | Yes | |
| 9.24 | Southern | Death to the Invader | Death to the Invader | 14 Jul | 5 | Israel | Arab | Arab (Marginal) | 2500 | 3000 | 250 | 300 | I | 3 | 62 | Sunner | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (D) No | Yes | |
| 9.25 | Southern | Tragel- Manshiya- Faluja | Tragel- Manshiya- Faluja | 16 Oct 1948 | 2 | Isræl | Arab | Arab (Marginal) | 2000 | 2000 | 200 | 150 | I | 3 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (A) Yes | No | |
| 9.26 | Southern | Huleiqat- Suweidan | Huleiqat Suweidan | 20 Oct 1948 | 2 | Israel | Arab | Israel (Marginal) | 1500 | 1000 | 150 | 75 | I | 3 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No None No | No | |
| 9.27 | Southern | Hiram | Hiram | 28 Oct 1948 | 4 | Işræl | Arab | Israel | 6000 | 6000 | 650 | 2100 | II | 3 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No (A) Yes | No | |

2

| IL SOUTH STATE | | ent tie | 5000 | Start II | Treiton Co | Alteroter (A) | (D) | H. CON | Street I | Lefter Litel | Arr. | La Carter Carter La Carter | 100 - | E Mary & Clues | 1000 - 100 - | Perfect Lines | | og July | Ser Alese Alese Close Alr Superiori Close Alr Superior |
|----------------|----------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------|------------|---------------|-------|----------------------|----------|--------------|------|--|---|----------------|--|---------------|--------------|--------------|---|
| 9.28 | Southern | Ayin- El Auja | Ayin . El Auja | 25 Dec 1948 | 3 | Israel | Arab | Israel | 6000 | 4000 | 350 | 600 | I | 3 | 10 | ? Winte | | Subs. (A) | No (A) Yes No |
| 9.29 | Southern | Ayin- Abu Ageila- Rafah | Ayin- Abu Ageila- Rafah | 28 Dec 1948 | 11 | Isræl | Arab | Israel | 4000 | 3000 | 400 | 600 | I | 3 | 10 2 | 2 Winte | | Subs. (A) | No (A) Yes No |
| 10.1 | Sinai | Sabha - Kusseima | Sabha- Kusseima | 30 Oct 1956 | 1 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 2340 | 1800 | 50 | 420 | I | 3 | 3 | Fall | | Minor (A) | No Nei- No No ther |
| 10.2 | Sinai | Thamad | Thamad | 30 Oct 1956 | 1 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 1000 | 600 | 10 | 80 | I | 4 | 3 | l Fall | | Minor (A) | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 10.3 | Sinai | Nakh1 | Nakh1 | 30 Oct 1956 | 1 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 750 | 1100 | 4 | 80 | T | 4 | 3 | l Fall | A-Gd D-Pr | | No Nei- No No ther |
| 10.4 | Sinai | Abu Ageil <i>a-</i> m Katef | Abu Ageila- Um Katef | 30 Oct 1956 | 4 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 4700 | 4800 | 320 | 3000 | I | 4 | 3 | l Fall | | Minor (A) | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 10.5 | Sinai | Mitla Pass | Mitla Pass | 31 Oct 1956 | 1 | Israel | Egypt | Israel (Marginal) | 1000 | 1850 | 190 | 710 | I | 3 | 3 | l Fall | A-Gd D-Fr | | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 10.6 | Sinai | Bir Rud Salim-Bir Gifgafa | Bir Rud Salim-Bir Gifgafa | 1 Nov 1956 | 2 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 2670 | 3300 | 10 | 300 | 12 | 2-3 | .3 | l Fall | A-Gd D-Fr | | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 10.7 | Sinai | Rafah- El Arish | Rafah- El Arish | 1 Nov 1956 | ľ | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 10000 | 10050 | 230 | 3430 | I | 4 | 10 | l Fall | A-Gd D-Pr | | No-Nei-YesNo ther |
| 10.8 | Sinai | Gaza- Khan Yunis | Gaza- Khan Yunis | 2 Nov 1956 | 1 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 4000 | 6400 | 120 | 1990 | īj | 3 | 14 | l Fall | A-Gd D-Pr | | No Nei-Yes No ther |
| 10.9 | Sinai | Sharm el Sheikh | Sharm el Sheikh | 4 Nov 1956 | 2 | Israel | Egypt | Israel | 1800 | 1500 | 50 | 1000 | ۴Ι | 4 | 3. | l Fall | A-Gd D-Fr | | No Nei-Yes No ther |

. 84

| It makes | eeeeeee | Berlico | 5000 | Start Ar | a, Trees | (april 100 Lon | (Q) | Hear | Artentia I | Lefter Hard | Arts | Level Contraction | Will Game | Erect of Gar | There are the second | al | | Suppl. | 3 3 3 3 3 3 | Act Act | Close AL S. | Coe ALE Supere F |
|----------|---------|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------|---|---|---------|------------|-------------|------|-------------------|-----------|--------------|----------------------|--------|--------------|--------------|----------------------------|---------|-------------|------------------|
| 11.1 | Sinai | Rafah | Rafah | 5 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Tal DIV | Egyptian; 7th INF DIV (+) | Israeli | 19520 | 19520 | 700 | 2700 | Ī | 4 | 6 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (A) | Yes Y | es |
| 11.2 | Sinai | Abu Ageila | Abu Ageila | 5 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Sharon DIV | Egyptian; 2nd INF DIV | Israeli | 19280 | 18450 | 600 | 1800 | I | 4 | 6 1 | Spring | | Major (A) | No | (A) | No 1 | Vo |
| 11.3 | Sinai | Gaza Strip | Gaza Strip | 6 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Tal DIV (-) | Palestinian; 20th PLA DIV | Israeli | 12150 | 17450 | 110 | 630 | I | 4] | 14 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) | Yes Y | es |
| 11.4 | Sinai | El Arish | El Arish | 5 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Tal DIV (-) | Egyptian: 7th INF DIV (-) | Israeli | 6910 | 12750 | 270 | 450 | | 4 /NNN | 6 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) | Yes I | |
| 11.5 | Sinai | Bir Lahfan | Bir Lahfan | 5 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Yoffe DIV | Egyptian; 3rd INF DIV | Israeli | 10450 | 10050 | 180 | 2700 | I | 5 | 6 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) | Yes Y | es |
| 11.6 | Sinai | Jebel Libni | Jebel Libni | 6 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Yoffe DIV | Egyptian; 3rd INF DIV | Israeli | 10800 | 10050 | 70 | 450 | I | 3 · /000 | | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) | Yes | No |
| 11.7 | Sinai | Mitla Pass | Mitla Pass | 7 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Tal DIV | Egyptian; 3rd INF DIV & 4th ARM DIV | Israeli | 10200 | 13500 | 80 | 550 | I | 5 | 3 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) | Yes | No |
| 11.8 | Sinai | Bir Hama | Bir Hama | 7 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israel1; Tal DIV; | Egyptian; 3rd INF DIV & 4th ARM DIV | Israeli | 8700 | 11000 | 60 | 550 | I | 2 | 6 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | | (A) | Yes I | No |
| 11.9 | Sinai | Bir Hassna | Bir Hassna | 7 Jun 1967 | 2 | Egyptian; 3rd INF DIV & 6th INF DIV | Israeli; Yoffe DIV (-) | Israeli | 22000 | 7250 | 1100 | 180 | I | 2 | 6 1 | Spring | | Minor (D) | No | (D) | Yes | No |

0

n en la level a signa

| Lesson | | Berlice | en en en en en en en en en en en en en e | Start Bi | Trent, is | Arealer (A) | 100 100 100 100 | H.C. | 41-teacher J. | Lever 1 La 1 | arear harted | Lefer Galantin | | Ere & C Ala | The search and the search | and the second sec | , trail | og / Tet | 84 1-35 | 400 - 100 - | Close Ar Super | Core 415 549104 164 |
|-------------------------------|--------------|---------------------|--|---------------|-----------|---------------------------------|---|---------|---------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-----|-------------|---------------------------|--|--------------|--------------|---------|---|----------------|---------------------|
| 11 . 10 ⁷ * | Sinai | Bir Gifgafa | Bir Gifgafa | 8 Jun 1967 | 1 | Egyptian; 4th ARM DIV (-) | Israeli; Tal Div (-) | Ieraoli | 3500 | 3600 | 450 | 60 | I | 2 | 61 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | No | No | | No No | |
| 11.11 | Sinai | Nakhl | Nakh1 | 8 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Sharon DIV | Egyptian: 6th MCZD DIV | Israeli | 18780 | 18450 | 60 | 630 | I | 2 | 61 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | | No | (A) Y | ies No | |
| 11.12 | West Bank | Jerusalem | Jerusalem | 5 Jun 1967 | 3 | Israeli; CENTRAL COMMAND | Jordanian; 27th INF BDE | Isræli | 27680 | 13600 | 2620 | 2250 | I | 4 | 14 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) Y | les Yes | 3 |
| 11.13 | West Bank | Jenin | Jenin | 5 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Peled DIV (-) | Jordanian; 25th INF BDE | Israeli | 10900 | 6160 | 450 | 400 | I | 3 | 3 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) 1 | les No | |
| 11.14 | West Bank | Kabatiya | Kabatiya | 6 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Peled DIV | Jordanian; 40th ARM BDE, 25th ARM BDE | Israeli | 12800 | 9900 ' | 750 | 700 | I | 2 | 3 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) 1 | les No | - |
| 11.15 | West Bank | Tilfit- Zababida | Tilfit- Zababida | 6 Jun 1967 | 2 | Israeli; Ram BDE | Jordanian; 40th ARM BDE, 25th INF BDE | Israeli | 5350 | 5450 | 500 | 500 | Ι2 | -3 | 3 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) 1 | les No | } |
| 11.16 | West Bank | Nablus | Nablus | 7 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Peled DIV (-) | Jordanian; 40th ARM BDE, 25th INF BDE | Israeli | 10700 | 10640 | 380 | 430 | I 2 | -3 | 3 1 | Spring | | Minor (A) | No | (A) 1 | (es No | ' |
| 11.17 | Golaņ | Zaoura Kola | Zaoura- Kola | 9 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; MEND BDE | Syrian; llth INF BDE (-) | Israeli | 5850 | 8560 | 230 | 500 | I | 4 | 3 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | | No | (A) ' | Yes No | |
| 11.18 | Golan | Tel Fahar | Tel Fahar | 9 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Golani BDE | Syrian; llth INF BDE (-) | Israeli | 5380 | 8160 | 300 | 850 | I | 4 | 3 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | | No | (A) 1 | l'es No | |

86

-16

-----. ...

| | <u> </u> | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | 1916-1929 | | , | | | | | | , | | | ,, | | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , |
|--|----------|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------|-----------|------------------------------------|---|-------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|---------------------|----------------------|--------|---------------|--------------|--|
| N. W. C. | | der Clo | 1000 | Start B. | Urar, | 41-20-01 (B) (B) | (Q) 14 14 10 10 10 10 | ADD NOT | Artecher - | Locath Liel | Arcon Intel | Left Calendry | William Constitutes | Treasure at contract | | | a little | Ser 1200 Art 2100 Art 211 Color Alt Charter |
| 11.19 | Golan | Rawiyeh | Rawiyeh | 9 Jun 1967 | 1 | Israeli; Ram BDE | Syrian; 8th INF BDE (-) | Isræli | 5350 | 4350 | 150 | 300 | Ι4 | 3 1 | Spring | A-Gd D-Pr | | No (A) No No |
| 12.1 | Sinai | | Suez Canal Assault (N) | 6 Oct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY | Israeli; Mend DIV (-) | Egyptian | 29490 | 4460 | 400 | 280 | I 3-4 /PPP | | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | Yes Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.2 | Sinai | | Suez Canal Assault (S) | 6 Oct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY | Israeli; Mend DIV () | Egyptian | 22850 | 3020 | 230 | 350 | 1 3-4 /PPP | | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | Yes Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.3 | Sinai | Second Army Buildup | Second Army Buildup | 7 Oct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY | Israeli; SOUTHERN COMMAND (-) | Egypti <i>a</i> n | 63910 | 14000 | 800 | 450 | I 23 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | Subs. (A) | YesNei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.4 | Sinai | Third Army Buildup | Third Army Buildup | 7 Oct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY | Israeli; SOUTHERN COMMAND (-) | Egyptian | 45160 | 10980 | 750 | 400 | I 23 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | Subs. (A) | YesNei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.5 | Sinai | Kantara- Firdan | Kantara- Firdan | 8 Oct 1973 | 1 | Israeli SCUTHERN COMMAND (-) | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY | Egyptian | 25850 | 67440 | 700 | 700 | I 2 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | Minor (D) | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.6 | Sinai | Egyptian Offensive (N) | Egyptian Offensive (N) | 14 Úct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY (-) | Israeli; SOUTHERN COMMAND (-) | Israeli | 81160 | 43400 | 1620 | 380 | I 2 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.7 | Sinai | Egyptian Offensive (S) | Egyptian Offensive (S) | 14 Oct 1973 | 1 | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY (-) | Israeli; SOUTHERN COMMAND (-) | Isræli | 57910 | 28600 | 1350 | 260 | I 2 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |
| 12.8 | Sinai , | Chinese Farm I | Chinese Farm I | 15 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Sharon DIV (+) | Egyptian; lóth (-) & 2lst (~) DIV | Israeli | 22790 | 30970 | 800 | 1000 | I 2-3 | 62 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | No Nei-Yes Yes ther |

8 7[°]

| L | It with the second | | det cle | Longo Contraction | Start Br | drent, 'e | Attender (A) | en en en en en en en en en en en en en e | Hear | At the Clear I | Letter Lal | Arr. | Left Cashelly | WILLIAM COMPANY | En le le le le le le le le le le le le le | 1000 100 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 | 43, 450, 450, 450, 450, 450, 450, 450, 450 | og lege | | Or Hoco Ore all Alt Superiority | Con Ale Prover les A |
|----|--------------------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------|-----------|-------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|----------------|------------|------|---------------|-----------------|---|--|--|-----------------------|------|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| | 12.9 | Sinai | Chinese Farm II | Chinese Farm II | 16 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Adan DIV (+) | Egyptian; l6th (-) & 2lst (-) DIV | Israeli | 28700 | 36840 | 950 | 2400 | I 2-3 | 86 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd Mino D-Gd (A) | r No | (A) Yes Yes | |
| | 12.10 | Sinai | Deversoir West | Deversoir West | 18 Oct 1973 | 1 | Israeli; Adan DIV | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY (-) | Israeli | 16200 | 18180 | 800 | 230 | I 2-3 | 3 6 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd Minc D-Gd (A) | | (A) Yes Yes | |
| | 12.11 | Sinai | Jebel Geneifa | Jebel Geneifa | 19 Oct 1973 | 3 | Israeli; Adan DIV | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY () | Israeli | 16200 | 35630 | 300 | 1650 | I (| 5 6 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd No D-Gd | No | (A) Yes Yes | |
| | 12.12 | Sinai | Ismailia | Ismailia | 19 Oct 1973 | 4 | Israeli; Sharon DIV | Egyptian; 2nd ARMY (-) | Egyptian (Marginal) | 17000 | 23860 | 150 | 1800 | I 2-3 | 36 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd No D-Gd | No | (A) Yes Yes | |
| | 12.13 | Sinai | Adabiya | Adabiya | 21 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Magen DIV | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY (-) | Israeli | 10900 | 14630 | 150 | 800 | I (| 56 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd No D-Gd | No | (A) Yes Yes | : |
| | 12.14 | Sinai | Shqllufa I | Shallufa T | 22 Oct 1973 | 1 | Israeli• Adan DIV | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY (-) | Israeli | 16200 | 25600 | 150 | 1100 | 1 2 | 2 6 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd No D-Gd | No | (A) Yes Yes | |
| Ľ. | 12.15 | Sinai | Suez | Suez | 23 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Adan DIV (-) | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY () | Egypti <i>a</i> n (Marginal) | 14680 | 22570 | 340 | 1100 | II 2-3 | 3 14 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd Min D-Gd (D | | o (A)YesYes | |
| | 12.16 | Sinai | Shallufa II | Shallufa II | 23 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Adan DIV (-) | Egyptian; 3rd ARMY (-) | Israeli | 11700 | 27570 | 150 | 1350 | ·I | 2 6 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd No D-Gd | No | (A) Yes Yes | |
| | 12.17 | Golan | Ahmadiyeh | Ahmadiyeh | 6 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 7th INF BDE (+) | Israeli; 7th ARM BDE (-) | Israeli | 22750 | 5750 | 700 | 250 | I 3 | 4 3 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd Sube D-Gd (A) | | sNei-Yes Yes ther | |
| | 12.18 | Golan | Kuneitra | Kuneitra | 6 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 9th INF BDE (+) | Israeli 7th & 188th ARM BDE (-) | Syrian | 17750 | 3630 | 350 | 200 | I <u>/</u> | 3 3 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd Sube D-Gd (A) | | sNei-Yes Yes ther | |

88

Ð

,e

**

71

/

| IL CONTRACTOR | | Butche | to open | Start Br | 0, | Alicocher (1) | (Q) | Hcon. | At the form | Leaver Liel | Artes | Lefe Canality | Net Carter | Erend S GLOS | Terrent Type | tal test | The state | a log | Set In the set of the | Contract Alex | Clase ALE Superiories |
|---------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|----|-----------------------------|--|---------|-------------|-------------|-------|---------------|------------|--------------|--------------|----------|--------------|--------------|---|-----------------|-----------------------|
| 12.19 | Golan | Rafid | Rafid | 6 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 5th INF BDE (+) | Israeli; 188th BDE | Syrian | 19530 | 4960 | 700 | 500 | 13 | -4 3 | 2 | Fall | | Major (A) | Yesl | Nei-Yes ther | |
| 12.20 | Golan | Yehudia- El Al | Yehudia- El Al | 7 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 5th 5th INF (+) | Israeli; Laner DIV (-) | Israeli | 21980 | 6300 | 1000 | 300 | I | 2 3 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | Subs. (A) | | Nei-Yes ther | Yes |
| 12.21 | Golan | Nafekh | Nafekh | 7 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 1st ARM DIV (+) | Israeli; Ori BDE (+) | Israeli | 12500 | 6950 | 1000 | 500 | I | 2 3 | 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | | Nei-Yes ther | Yes |
| 12.22 | Golan | Mt. Hermonit | Mt. Hermonit | 8 Oct 1973 | 2 | Syrian; 7th INF DIV (+) | Israeli; 7th ARM EDE (-) | Israeli | 31350 | 5230 | 1200 | 400 | I 2 | -3 3 | 2 | Fall | | Minor (A) | No | (D) Yes | Yes |
| 12.23 | Golan | Mt. Hermon I | Mt. Hermon I | 8 Oct 1973 | 1 | Israeli; lst INF BDE (-) | Syrian; PARA BDE () | Syrian | 2690 | 1580 | 50 | 100 | I | 3 3 | 3 2 | Fall | | Minor (D) | No | (A) Yes | Yes |
| 12.24 | Golan | Hushiniyah | Hushiniyah | 8 Oct 1973 | 3 | Israeli; Laner DIV (-) | Syrian; lst ARM & 9th INF DIV | Israeli | 12730 | 14680 | 450 | 1120 | I | 2 3 | 3 2 | Fall | | Minor (D) | No | (A) Yes | Yes |
| 12.25 | Golan | Tel Faris | Tel Faris | 8 Oct 1973 | 3 | Israeli; Peled Div (+) | Syrian; 5th INF & lst ARM DIV (-) | Israeli | 23750 | 17830 | 450 | 1500 | I | 2 3 | 3 2 | Fall | | Minor (D) | No | (A) Yes | Yes |
| 12.26 | Golan | Tel Shams | Tel Shame | 11 Oct 1973 | ٦ | Isræli; Eitan DIV | Syrian; 7th INF & 3rd ARM DIV (-) | Israeli | 16100 | 19400 | 530 | 980 | I | 4 3 | 3 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes | Yes |
| 12.27 | Colan | Tel Shaar | Tel Shaar | 11 Oct 1973 | 2 | Israeli; Laner DIV | Syrian; lst, 3rd ARM DIV & 9th INF DIV | Israeli | 14700 | 21500 | 280 | 900 | I | 3 3 | 3 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes | Yes |
| 12.28 | Gol <i>a</i> n | Tel el Hara | Tel el Hara | 13 Oct 1973 | 1 | Iraqi; 3rd ARM DIV | Israeli; Laner DIV | Isræli | 12500 | 11000 | 450 | 40 | I | 2 3 | 3 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | | No | (D) Yes | Yes |

89

.

| Landon Contraction | - Startes | der ele | 1000 State | Start Ar | Uration (Up)2)) | (D) (D) | Victor | Articolar 7 | Lefenter Lites | Atten Atten | Left Contained | WILL COMPANY | Eres & Children | Terrent Tank | du la contracta de | T AT | - Total | eer ze | Contract Arcs | 4000 411 - 2000 |
|--------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------|---|------------------------------|---------|-------------|----------------|-------------|----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|--|--------------|---------|--------|---------------|---|
| 12.29 | Golan | Kfar Shans- Tel Antar | Kfar Shams- Tel Antar | 15 Oct 1973 | l Israeli; Laner DIV (-) | Iraqi; 3rd ARM DIV | Israeli | 11000 | 12000 | 100 | 200 | I | 2 3 | 32 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes Yes | ł |
| 12.30 | Golan | Naba | Naba | 16 Oct 1973 | l · Jordanian; 40th ARM BDE | Israeli; Laner DIV (-) | Israeli | 11500 | 11000 | 450 | 100 | I | 2 3 | 32 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Yes Yes | - |
| 12.31 | Golan | Arab Counter- offensive | Arab Counter- offensive | 19 Oct 1973 | ¹ Syrian 9th INF & Iraqi 3rd ARM DIV | Israeli; Peled DIV | Israeli | 35750 | 16100 | 550 | 160 | I | 3 3 | 3 2 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (D) Yes Yes | - |
| 12.32 | Golan | Mt. Hermon II. | Mt. Hermon II | 21 Oct 1973 | l Israeli; lst INF BDE | Syrian: PARA EDE (-) | Syrian | 5700 | 4750 | 80 | 150 | Ι· | 4 3 | 32 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes Yes | - |
| 12.33 | Golan | Mt. Hermon | Mt. Hermon III | 22 Oct 1973 | l Israeli: lst INF & 31st PARA EDF | Syrian; PARA BDE | Israeli | 11400 | 4750 | 100 | 250 | I | 4 3 | 32 | Fall | A-Gd D-Gd | No | No | (A) Yes Yes | - 1 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | _ |

.

DATA ELEMENT ENCODING SCHEME:

. Ļ

In order to conserve space, the data for three data elements are numerically encoded in the matrix. Their meanings are provided below.

| <u>Data Élement</u> | State | Code |
|---------------------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Engagement Type | Meeting engagement | 1 |
| | Attack on a hasty defense | 2 |
| | Attack on a prepared defense | 3 |
| | Attack on a fortified defense | - 4 |
| | Attack on a delaying force | 5 |
| | Attack on a withdrawing force | 6 |
| Terrain | Rugged-heavily wooded | 1 |
| | Rugged-mixed (or extra rugged-bare) | 2 |
| | Rugged-bare | 3 |
| | Rolling-heavily wooded | 4 |
| | Rolling-mixed | 5 |
| | Rolling-bare | 6 |
| | Flat-heavily wooded | 7 |
| | Flat-mixed | 8 |
| | Flat-bare | 9 |
| | Hard; Flat-desert | 10 |
| | Rolling dunes | 11 |
| | Swamp-jungled | 12 |
| | Swamp-mixed or open | 13 |
| | Urban | 14 |
| Weather | Dry-sunshine-extreme heat | 1 |
| | Dry-sunshine-temperate | 2 |
| | Dry-sunshine-extreme cold | 3 |
| | Dry-overcast-extreme heat | 4 |
| | Dry-overcast-temperate | 5 |
| | Dry-overcast-extreme cold | 6 |
| | Wet-light-extreme heat | 7 |
| | Wet-light-temperațe | 8 |
| | Wet-light-extreme cold | 9 |
| | Wet-heavy-extreme heat | 10 |
| . • | Wet-heavy-temperate | 11 |
| | Wet-heavy-extreme cold | 12 |

FOOTNOTES:

ł

- <u>/A</u> Most casualties were incurred during the retreat of the American force.
- <u>/B</u> This action contains four distinct engagements. They consist of the Gowanus Road, Flatbush Pass, Bedford Pass and Jamaica Pass engagements. Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- <u>/C</u> This includes 1,100 captured personnel, of whom many were wounded.
- <u>/D</u> This does not include 2,722 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/E</u> This does not include 948 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/F</u> This action contains two distinct engagements. They consist of the Stoney Brook and Princeton engagements. Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- <u>/G</u> This does not include 200 unwounded personnel which were mostly captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred. No further details as to when the personnel which were captured were found.
- <u>/H</u> This does not include 228 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- /I This action consists of two sequentially distinct engagements. Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- /J This action contains two distinct engagements. They consist of the Chadd's Ford and Birmingham Meeting House engagements. Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- $\frac{K}{K}$ This is estimated from the typical sizes of the units which made up the British force.
- <u>/L</u> This action consists of several distinct engagements. Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- /M This value is estimated. Casualties were said to be negligible.
- /N This value is estimated from the approximate sizes of the units

which made up the American force.

- /0 This value is estimated.
- <u>/P</u> This does not include approximately 410 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/Q</u> This does not include approximately 80 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- $\frac{R}{R}$ The British are suspected of having significantly understated their casualties.
- <u>/S</u> This does not include approximately 500 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/T</u> This does not include approximately 300 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/U</u> Some of the casualties occurred after the Tory forces surrendered. The casualty figure does not include approximately 700 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- /V This does not include approximately 570 unwounded personnel which were captured in mass surrenders after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/W</u> This is the reported casualty figure. Actual casualties are probably higher.
- <u>/X</u> This does not include approximately 8,090 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/Y</u> This does not include 1,000 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- <u>/Z</u> This does not include 11,000 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- /AA This includes casualties which occurred during the Egyptian retreat.
- <u>/BB</u>. This does not include 12,000 personnel (some wounded) which were captured primarily during the Austrian retreat. No further details about this were found.
- /CC This does not include 1,800 unwounded personnel which were

primarily captured after the breakpoint occurred.

- <u>/DD</u> This does not include 6,500 unwounded personnel which were primarily captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- /EE This includes casualties incurred during the Russian retreat.
- <u>/FF</u> This includes a sizable number of unwounded captured personnel. No further details about this were found.
- <u>/GG</u> Both sides achieved surprise to some degree. The effects are assumed to cancel each other out.
- <u>/HH</u> This action consists of two distinct engagements (Priesten and Kulm). Sufficient data is not available to represent each engagement separately, however.
- /II This includes a significant number of unwounded captured personnel, which may or may not have occurred after the breakpoint was reached. No further details as to when the personnel which were captured were found.
- /JJ This includes casualties incurred during the French retreat.
- /KK This does not include Yorck's casualties.
- /LL This includes Prussian reinforcements.
- /MM This is a Prussian victory primarily due to the French being unable to break the resistance of the Prussian force (low French mission accomplishment).
- /NN This action contains two distinct engagements. They consist of the Bloody Hill and Sharp's Creek engagements. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /00 This action contains several distinct engagements. These include the Confederate breakout attempt and the Union seige operations. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- <u>/PP</u>¹ This does not include approximately 14,620 unwounded captured personnel since these primarily occurred in a mass surrender after the breakpoint was reached.
- <u>/QQ</u> This action contains three distinct engagements. The engagements consist of Leetown, Elkhorn Tavern (first day) and Elkhorn Tavern (second day). Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.

/RR The force was overwhelmed. This figure probably includes many personnel who were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.

- /SS This action contains five distinct engagements. They consist of the Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Glendale and Malvern Hill engagements. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /TT This action contains several distinct engagements. The engagements include Manasas and Chantilly. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /UU This action consists of several geographically distinct engagements. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- <u>/VV</u> This does not include 4,300 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- /WW This action contains two distinct engagements. They consist of Marye's Hill and Deep Run/Massaponax. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /XX This does not include 4,790 unwounded personnel which were captured in a mass surrender after the breakpoint occurred.
- /YY This action contains several distinct engagements. They include Jackson's assault, Fredericksburg I and Fredericksburg II. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- <u>/ZZ</u> The designation of attacker and defender is not clear. The Union force advanced to contact but the battle primarily consists of the Confederate attacks about Chancellorsville. In the Fredericksburg area, while the Union force drove the Confederate force from their entrenchments, subsequent Confederate attacks forced the Union force to withdraw. Since the decisive attacks during the battle were made by the Confederate Army, it is designated the attacker.
- /AAA This action contains several distinct engagements. The engagements include Gettysburg town, Peach Orchard/Devil's Den/Little Round Top, Cemetery Hill, Culp's Hill I, Culp's Hill II and Pickett's Charge. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.

/BBB This action contains several distinct engagements. The

engagements include Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge (Nov. 24), Missionary Ridge (Nov. 25; Union left flank) and Missionary Ridge (Nov. 25; center). Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.

- <u>/CCC</u> This does not include 1,620 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- /DDD This action contains several distinct engagements. The engagements consist of Buzzard's Roost, Snake Creek Gap and New Hope Church. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /EEE This does not include 180 unwounded personnel which were captured after the breakpoint occurred.
- /FFF This action contains several distinct engagements. The engagements consist of the North Bank, the South Bank and the Eastern River Valley. Data is not available in sufficient ' detail to represent them separately, however.
- <u>/GGG</u> Although amphibious withdrawal was possible, it would have been extremely risky in the face of German attacks.
- <u>/HHH</u> The engagement starts as an attack by the American force against a fortified German defense, but soon changes to the recorded engagement type.
- /III The engagement starts as an attack by the American force against a German hasty defense, but soon changes to the recorded engagement type.
- /JJJ The action contains several distinct engagements. These engagements include the Vietminth attack and the French relief attack. Data is not available in sufficient detail to represent them separately, however.
- /KKK The engagement is characterized by HERO as an Israeli attack on an Arab prepared'defense which later changes to an Arab attack on an Israeli hasty defense. It is treated as an Israeli attack on an Arab prepared defense.
- <u>/LLL</u> The engagement is characterized by HERO as an Israeli attack on an Arab fortified defense which later changes to an Arab attack on an Israeli prepared defense. It is treated as an Arab attack on an Israeli prepared defense.
- /MMM The engagement is characterized by HERO as an Arab attack on an Israeli prepared defense which later changes to an Israeli attack on an Arab prepared defense. It is treated as an Israeli

attack on an Arab prepared defense.

- /NNN The engagement is characterized by HERO as a fortified defense which later changes into a delaying action. It is treated as a defense of a fortified position.
- /000 The engagement is characterized by HERO as a delaying action which becomes a defense of a prepared position. It is treated as a defense of a prepared position.
- /PPP The attack involves crossing a major water obstacle.

83

97

/QQQ The engagement involves an attack on a prepared defense by the Israelis which later changes into a withdrawal in the face of continuing Syrian pressure. The engagement is treated as an attack on a prepared defense. SOURCES:

Author, Title, Date of Source War 1. American Revolutionary War Alden, John R., A History of the 1) American Revolution, 1st ed., 1969. . 1. 2) Dupuy, T.N., Compact History of the Revolutionary War, 1963. Britt, Albert Sidney, The Wars of 2. Napoleonic War 1) Napoleon, 1973. .: 2) Chandler, David G., Dictionary of the Napoleonic Wars, 1979. 3) Chandler, David G., The Campaigns of Napoleon, 1966. 3. American Civil War 1) Dupuy, T.N., Compact History of the Civil War, 1960. 2) Livermore, T.L. Numbers and Losses of the Civil War, 1957. 3) Simulations Publications, Inc., Strategy and Tactics Magazine, nos. 67;76;80;86;87;89, 1978-1981. 4. Boer War Belfield, E.M.G., The Boer War, 1) 1975. Pakenham, T., The Boer War, 1979. 2) 1 5. Russo/Japanese War 1) Prussia. Armee. Grosser Generalstab, The Russo-Japanese War, 1908-1914 (7-vols). 6. World War II 1) Blumenson, Martin, Breakout and Pursuit, 1961. 2) Dupuy, T.N., Numbers, Predictions and War: Using History to Evaluate Combat Factors and Predict the Outcome of Battles, 1979. 3) HERO, Combat Data Subscription Service, vol. 1, no. 2, 1975. Jackson, W.G.F., The Battle for 4) Italy, 1967. 7. Korean War 1) Dupuy, T.N., Numbers, Predictions

> Fall, Bernard B., <u>Hell in a Very</u> <u>Small Place: The Siege of Dien</u> <u>Bien Phu</u>, 1966.

and War, 1979.

98

8. First Indochinese War

| a | First | Arab/Israeli | Mar |
|-----|--------|--------------|------|
| 2.0 | LILAL | ALAD/ISLAELL | WALL |
| | (1948) |) | |

War

- 10. Second Arab/Israeli War
 (1955)
- 11. Third Arab/Israeli War
 (1967)
- - . .
- 12. Fourth Arab/Israeli War
 (1973)

ł

ł

- Author, Title, Date of Source
- 1) HERO, <u>Combat Data Subscription</u> Service, vol. 1, no. 3, 1975.
- Kurzman, Dan, <u>Genesis 1948</u>, <u>The</u> First Arab-Israeli War, 1970.
- Lorch, Netanel, Israel's War of Independence, 1947-1949, 1968.
- Barker, A.J., <u>Arab-Israeli Wars</u>, 1981.
- 2) HERO, <u>Combat Data Subscription</u> <u>Service</u>, vol. 1, no.3, 1975.
- 3) O'Ballance, E., <u>The Sinai Campaign</u> of 1956, 1960.
- Dayan, David, <u>Strike First. A</u> <u>Battle History of Israel's Six Day</u> War, 1968.
- Dupuy, T.N., <u>Numbers</u>, <u>Predictions</u> and War, 1979.
- 3) HERO, Combat Data Subscription Service, vol. 2, no. 1, 1976.
- 4) Young, Peter, <u>The Israeli Campaign</u> <u>1967</u>, 1967.
- Dupuy, T.N., <u>Numbers</u>, <u>Predictions</u> and War, 1979.
- 2) HERO, Combat Data Subscription Service, vol. 2, no. 2, 1977.
- 3) Herzog, Chaim. <u>The War of</u> Atonement, October, 1973, 1975.
- Note: In addition to the sources listed, the following document was used as a general reference for each of the wars listed: Dupuy, R.E. and T.N., Encyclopedia of Military History, 1970.

3.4 Data Elements Contained within the Engagement Data Matrix

Each engagement in the engagement data matrix is represented by 24 data elements. The set contains those factors identified in the literature as being significant. It is further constrained by the availability of suitable data. The data elements this investigation uses are listed in Table 3.4. The sources of all engagement data are included in section 3.3.

Table 3.4

Data Elements Contained ¹in Engagement Data Matrix

| Number | Data Element | Data Element | |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|--------------|--|
| 1 | War | | |
| 2 | Campaign | | |
| , 3 | Battle | | |
| 4 | Engagement | | |
| 5 | Starting Date | | |
| 6 | Duration (in Days) | • | |
| 7 | Attacker | • | |
| 7 8 | Defender | | |
| . 9 | Victor | | |
| 10 | Attacker Initial Strength | | |
| 11 | Defender Initial Strength | | |
| • 12 | Attacker Casualties | | |
| 13 | Defender Casualties | | |
| 14 | Willard's Category | | |
| 15 ` | Engagement Type | | |
| 16 | Terrain | | |
| 17 | Weather . | | |
| 18 | Season | | |
| 19 | Morale | | |
| 20 | Surprise | ~ | |
| ⁴ 21 | Setpiece Effect | ~ | |
| 22 | Overall Air Superiority | . \ | |
| 23 | Close Air Support for Attacker | - | |
| 24 | Close Air Support for Defender | | |

Table 3.5 gives the variables contained within each of the

elements listed above.

Table 3.5

1

| Data Element No. | <u>Name</u> | Observed Variables |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1 | WAR | American Revolutionary War Napoleonic Wars American Civil War Boer War |
| | •. | Russo/Japanese War World War II 'First Indochinese War |
| | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | Korean War First Arab/Israeli War (1948) Second Arab/Israeli War (1956) Third Arab/Israeli War (1967) Fourth Arab/Israeli War (1973) |
| 9 | VICTOR | Winner, Loser |
| 14 | WILLIARD'S CATEGORY | Category I, Category II |
| 15 | ENGAGEMENT TYPE | Meeting Engagement Attack on a Hasty Defense |
| 1 | | Attack on a Prepared Defense Attack on a Fortified Defense Attack on a Delaying Force Attack on a Withdrawing Force |
| 16 | TERRAIN | Rugged-Heavily Wooded, Rugged-Mixed |
| | | (or Extra Rugged-Bare), Rugged-Bare, Rolling-Heavily Wooded, |
| · | | Rolling-Mixed, Rolling-Bare, Flat-Heavily Wooded, Flat-Mixed, Flat-Bare, Hard, Flat-Desert, Rolling-Dunes, Swamp-Jungled, |
| | . 1 | Swamp-Mixed or Open, Urban |

Data Elements and Their Associated Observed Variable Subsets

102

đ.

| Data Element No. | Name . | Observed Variables |
|---------------------|----------------------------|--|
| 17 | WEATHER | Dry-Sunshine-Extreme Heat Dry-Sunshine-Temperate Dry-Sunshine-Extreme Cold |
| | | Dry-Overcast-Extreme Heat Dry-Overcast-Temperate |
| · . | . . . | Dry-Overcast-Extreme Cold |
| | | Wet-Light-Extreme Heat |
| | | Wet-Light-Temperate |
| | | Wet-Light-Extreme Cold |
| | | Wet-Heavy-Extreme Heat |
| | | Wet-Heavy-Temperate |
| | <u> </u> | Wet-Heavy-Extreme Cold |
| 18 | SEASON | Winter, Spring, Summer, Fall |
| 19 | MORALE | Excellent, Attacker; |
| | | Good, Attacker; |
| | | Fair, Attacker; Poor, Attacker; |
| | | Panic, Attacker; |
| | | Excellent, Defender; |
| | | Good, Defender; |
| | | Fair, Defender; |
| | | Poor, Défender; |
| | " | Panic, Defender; |
| 20 | SURPRISE | Major, Attacker; |
| • | | Substantial, Attacker; |
| | | Minor, Attacker; Major, Defender |
| | | Substantial, Defender; |
| | ····· | Minor, Defender; None |
| 21 | SETPIECE EFFECT | Present, Absent |
| 22 | OVERALL AIR SUPERIORITY | Neither Side, Attacker Defender, None |

¥

•---

Table 3.5 (continued)

| Table 3.5 (| (continued) |
|-------------|-------------|
|-------------|-------------|

| Data <u>Element No.</u> | Name | Observed Variables |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 23 | CLOSE AIR SUPPORT FOR ATTACKER | Present, Absent |
| 24 | CLOSE AIR SUPPORT FOR DEFENDER | Present, Absent |

The first element indicates the specific war within which the engagement occurs. It is included since it enables the effect that the different historical periods have on the break behavior of a military force to be analyzed. For example, one distinction between historical periods is the increasing weapon lethality observed over history and the related increase in manpower dispersion on the battlefield (Dupuy, 1979:6). Table 3.6 lists the number of engagements for each war contained in the engagement data matrix. Table 3.6

| War | Number of Engagements | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|--|------------|
| American Revolutionary War | 33 | | |
| Napoleonic Wars | 40 | | |
| American Civil War | 59 | | |
| Boer War | 5 | | |
| Russo/Japanese War World War II | 4 88 | | ل و |
| First Indochinese War | 3 | | |
| Korean War | 1 | | |
| First Arab/Israeli War (1948) | 29 | | |
| Second Arab/Israeli War (1956) | 9 | | |
| Third Arab/Israeli War (1967) | 19 👘 | | |
| Fourth Arab/Israeli War (1973) | 33 | | |

Number of Engagements for Each War in the Engagement Data Matrix

Elements 2, 3, 4 and 5 specify the precise time and geographic location in which the engagement takes place. All observations in the data matrix are at the engagement level. One or more engagements are contained within a battle and one or more battles are contained within a campaign (see Appendix B for precise definitions of these terms). The identification of an engagement within a battle is discussed in further detail in section 3.5. Element 5, start date, specifies the starting time of the engagement to the nearest day.

Element 6 specifies the duration of the engagement to the nearest day. The values are relatively imprecise, however. Engagements which occur over portions of a two-day period are recorded as being two days in length. In addition, no distinction is made between continuous and intermittent fighting during multi-day

engagements.

Elements 7 and 8 specify the identity of the attacker and defender in the engagement. In addition to the nationality(ies) of the respective forces, the individual units involved are sometimes identified.

Element 9 indicates the victor in the engagement. The victor is determined on the basis of three criteria developed by HERO. The criteria consist of mission accomplishment, spatial effectiveness and casualty effectiveness. Mission accomplishment is a numerical assessment of ". . . the extent to which each side in an engagement s accomplished its assigned or perceived mission." (Dupuy, 1979:48). Spatial effectiveness is a quantitative assessment of ". . . the extent to which each side was able to gain or hold ground." (Dupuy, 1979:48). Casualty effectiveness consists of a quantitative comparison of the casualties incurred by one force to those incurred by the opposition. Upon obtaining the three scores for each side, they are summed and compared to determine the victor (Dupuy, 1979:47-49).

This victor determination procedure was rigorously performed by HERO for all engagements contained in the HERO data base. For the remaining engagements, the guidelines are used but the judgements are qualitative.

Elements 10 and 11 contain the initial strengths for the attacking and defending forces. The addition of significant reinforcements and replacements are accounted for by attempting to ensure that this does not occur within a specified engagement. A more detailed discussion of this is contained in section 3.5.

There is error associated with the initial troop strengths for the opposing forces in an engagement. With regards to both available troop strengths and casualty data, Helmbold (1971) stated that:

. . . there is often much scope for human error and for capriciousness in selecting the forces to be included in establishing troop strength or casualties, as well as in arriving at an accurate inventory of these quantities. (Helmbold, 1971:6)

The initial force levels, as well as other engagement data, obtained from the HERO data base are considered very accurate. Data for the other engagements has been collected by the investigator from those outlined earlier.

Elements 12 and 13 specify the casualties suffered by the attacking and defending forces, respectively. These values include the personnel killed, wounded, captured or otherwise missing prior to the breakpoint in the engagement. Helmbold's statement concerning the inaccuracies in initial force personnel strengths also holds for casualties. In addition:

. . . personnel casualties consist of not necessarily only those inflicted prior to reaching a breakpoint. In some cases, a portion of the historically reported casualties may have occurred after the break. For example, routs sometimes degenerate into massacres, and on occasion troops that have' surrendered may have been slain. (Helmbold, 1971:5)

With respect to the current investigation, attempts are made to ensure that personnel killed, wounded, captured or who become otherwise missing after the breakpoint occurs are not included in the casualty values. In particular, mass surrenders by unwounded personnel after

the breakpoint occurs in an engagement are excluded wherever possible.

Element 14 indicates which of the two Willard categories the engagement is classified under. This is a relatively crude categorization of the engagements first developed by Willard (1962:2) and slightly modified by Helmbold (1971:25-26) (see Appendix B for a concise definition of each category).

Element 15 represents a categorization of engagement types on the basis of the postures of the two respective forces in the engagement. The strength of a military force is enhanced by a defensive posture and its vulnerability decreases proportional to its increase in defense readiness. Although the categories used in the investigation are obtained from work published by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:210-211,230), similar categories have been in common usage in the field prior to that time. The categories consist of a meeting engagement, an attack on a hasty defense, an attack on a prepared defense, an attack on a fortified defense, an attack on a delaying force, an attack on a withdrawing force and a holding engagement.

A meeting engagement consists of both forces moving to contact followed by predominantly offensive actions by each side against the other. This category is seldom used since, upon two forces making contact, one force usually assumes a defensive posture. These engagements are properly classified as attacks on a hasty defense.

Attacks on hasty, prepared or fortified defenses consist of an attack by one force against the other in a defensive position. The three categories differentiate among the possible relative strengths

of the defensive position, independent of the size of the defending force. It is a function of the concentration of the defending force, its time in the defensive position and the presence of attached engineering troops to aid in the preparation of the defenses. Relatively precise quantitative rules are developed by HERO for distinguishing between these categories (Dupuy, 1979:210-211). The engagements from the HERO data base are classified according to these rules. For the remaining engagements in the engagement data matrix, the guidelines are used but the judgements are qualitative. This represents a significant limitation to 44% of the data contained in element 15 of the engagement data base. This is unavoidable, however, given the scope of the current investigation.

Attacks on a delaying or withdrawing force consist of an attack by one force against a force which is deliberately engaged in permanent retrograde movement. The two categories differ in the degree of resistance offered to the pursuing force. A delaying force actively resists an advancing force while it moves rearward to a new position. A withdrawing force attempts to avoid combat, if possible, during the retrograde movement. It does defend as a coherent military force if attacked but, it attempts to disengage as rapidly as possible.

The seventh category specified by HERO, holding, is not used. Holding is defined as the occupation of a position or area by a military force for the purpose of defending it but in the absence of any significant enemy attack. Contact is maintained with an opposing

military force, however. It is an engagement in the sense that both forces incur losses as a result of their interactions. Furthermore, it is possibile for a military force that is holding to break because it is unable to sustain the losses incurred by the low-intensity combat interactions. However, a set of such low-intensity engagements would contain many instances where the breaking of one of the two forces is determined by primarily external events. Due to this drawback, the holding category is not used in the current investigation. This is further discussed in section 3.5.

Element 16 is a categorization of the various types of battlefield terrain. The terrain has an effect on the weapon effectiveness, mobility and posture of a military force. The set of terrain types used were developed by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:228). A complete listing is included in Table 3.5.

Elements 17 and 18 represent the various types of climate which can be present during an engagement. These categories were developed by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:229). A complete listing is included in Table 3.5. The following distinction is made between the two factors. Weather (element 17) pertains to the specific conditions at the time of the engagement while the season indicates the long-term climatic effects that the forces are operating under. Weather has an effect on the weapon effectiveness, mobility and posture of a military force. The season affects weapon effectiveness and reflects the significance of changes in the hours of daylight and darkness in the Temperate Zone.

110

Element 19 accounts for the various levels of morale which can be present in the two respective forces in the engagement. The categories used were defined by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:231). A listing of the levels is included in Table 3.5.

Due to the imprecision in this behavioral variable, conservative classification rules are adopted. 'Good' morale is assumed for a military force unless historical evidence clearly indicates otherwise. In addition, only two groupings of the five categories are used. The first consists of good and excellent morale while the second contains fair morale, poor morale and panic. Based on these groupings, the presence or absence of significant differences in morale are identified. This is discussed in more detail in section 3.6. These guidelines are adopted in order to ensure that only significant differences in morale are considered.

Element 20 indicates the level of surprise achieved by the attacking or defending force. The levels were developed, and their significance verified, by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:63-64,231). A listing of the surprise levels is included in Table 3.5.

The engagements in the HERO data base are already classified with respect to the level of surprise achieved by the attacking or defending force. Conservative classification rules are adopted for the remaining engagements. Surprise is not recorded unless the historical record clearly indicates that it has been achieved by the attacking or defending force. In addition, only the presence, not the level, of surprise is used in the analysis. This is discussed in

den

111

¢,

further detail in section 3.6.

Element 21 indicates the presence or absence of a setpiece effect. This represents the advantage that an attacking force has as a result of intensive preparations against a specific defensive position. These preparations may include a rehearsal of the assault against dummy positions. This effect is applicable only to an attacking force which is, otherwise, inferior to the defending force. This effect was proposed and verified by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:203).

Element 22 indicates the presence or absence of overall air superiority for one of the two sides in an engagement. The presence of overall air superiority has four effects on the engagement. The achievement of air superiority for a military force:

- 1) Enhances the effectiveness of its own tactial air support while degrading the opposition's.
- 2) Slightly enhances the effectiveness of its artillery while degrading the effectiveness of hostile artillery.
- 3) Slightly enhances its own ground mobility while substantially degrading the mobility of the opposing military force.
- 4) Reduces the vulnerability of its own force while increasing that of the hostile force. (Dupuy, 1979:77)

Four categories, or conditions, are used in this investi-

gation. The first two conditions, attacker air superiority or defender air superiority, are present when one side's combat airpower dominates. The third condition, air superiority not being achieved by either side in an engagement, exists when, despite the presence of combat airpower on both sides, neither side has achieved overall air

112

p

superiority. The fourth category indicates that no combat aircraft are available to either military force. This primarily consists of cases where militarily-significant airpower is not present in the time period within which the engagement occurs.

Elements 23 and 24 indicate the presence or absence of close air support for the attacking or defending forces, respectively. On the basis of work performed by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:71-76), this represents only close air support sorties actually flown in support of engaged ground troops.

Data for each of the 24 elements for each engagement is included in the engagement data matrix. The identification of which interactions between military forces constitute engagements is discussed in the following section.

3.5 Engagement Identification

All observations in the data matrix are at the engagement level. The identification of an engagement within a battle is performed on the basis of two factors. A significant degree of independence of the actions of the engaged forces on both sides must exist with respect to the remainder of the battre. In addition, the military units for each side are required to have unity of mission for the engagement's duration.

The termination of an engagement represents a change in the state of at least one of the two military forces involved in the engagement. Five states are identified for a military force involved

in active combat operations. The effects of temporary pauses in operations and the addition of reinforcements and replacements to the initial forces are also accounted for.

The following subsection describes the importance of unity of mission in engagement identification.

3.5.1 Unity of Mission

The aggregation of units into an engagement is performed, in part, on the basis of the unity of mission exhibited. For example, a U.S. infantry battalion in World War II is an aggregation of three infantry companies, a headquarters company and a heavy weapons company (Clark, 1954:12). Each of these companies are subdivided into platoons, sections, squads and, lastly, individual soldiers. Within a particular battalion-level operation, if a high degree of dependence is present among the subordinate units in carrying out their respective missions, then their combination into a single battalionlevel operation is required. In this instance, the identification of the operation of the subordinate units as separate engagements would bias the results of the analysis since the engagements would contain a high degree of interdependence. The proper level of aggregation is dependent on the nature of the operation being conducted by the overall military force.

It is also necessary to account for changes in military operations which occur during the course of the battle. It is conceivable for a military unit to be involved in a number of operations during a battle, each of which possibly constitutes an

engagement. Military units could be involved in a series of engagements each having the same objective or be involved in a series of engagements each having different objectives. The following example illustrates the identification of distinct engagements within a particular battle. The battle consists of two primary operations. The first consists of one component battalion of a three-battalion infantry regiment, force X, having the objective of blocking the line of retreat of a reduced enemy infantry regiment, force Y, consisting of two infantry battalions. Guarding force Y's line of retreat is one component infantry company. Concurrent with this operation, the remainder of force X (two infantry battalions plus support) is to attack the bulk of force Y (two infantry battalions plus support less one infantry company). The encircling attack by force X's infantry battalion is successful and force Y's line of retreat closed. Force X's main assault, however, fails. As a result of this, the battle ends with the encircling battalion of force X being forced to withdraw from its exposed position.

At least two sufficiently independent engagements occur, the first being a success and the second a failure from the perspective of force X. Dependencies such as the bulk of force Y being surrounded as a result of the success of force X's encircling attack are accounted for by classifying force X's main attack as a Willard category \underline{II} engagement. A possible third engagement, the withdrawal of the encircling force X infantry battalion, is strongly influenced by the failure of force X's main attack. Since this is an external event,

the operation is not included as an engagement in the engagement data matrix. If the infantry battalion is forced to withdraw as a result of an attack against it by part or all of force Y, however, then it is treated as a third distinct engagement.

3.5.2 Engagement Termination

In addition to unity of mission, the complete identification of an engagement requires a precise termination point. The termination point used by Clark consists of ". . . the beginning of a period of relative inactivity following definite success or failure in achieving the mission." (Clark, 1954:9). A similar approach was used by Helmbold (1971:1,2). The current investigation uses a more precise structuring of these concepts coupled with the incorporation of the set of engagement types developed by HERO (Dupuy, 1979:230).

The termination of an engagement represents a change in the state of at least one of the two military forces involved in the engagement. Five possible states are identified for a military force involved in active combat operations. These are depicted in Figure 3.2.

116

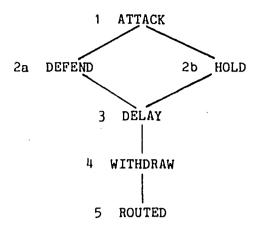


Figure 3.2

Military Force States

A military force is in a state of attack when it is engaged in an offensive operation against an opposing military force. This holds true regardless of the state of the opposing military force.

The second possible state consists of a military force in a fixed defensive posture. The defensive posture is fixed in the sense that permanent retrograde movement by the defending force is not envisioned. A mobile defense, however, is included in this state. The distinction between defend and hold is that a unit defends against an enemy attack while holding consists of the occupation of a position or area for the purpose of defending it but in the absence of any significant enemy attack. In both cases, however, contact is maintained with the opposing military force. The importance of this distinction is made later in this section.

The delay and withdraw states consist of military forces engaged in permanent retrograde movement with respect to an initial

position, usually the initial line of contact with the opposing military force. These states differ in the degree of resistance offered to the pursuing force. A delaying force actively resists the opposing military force while it moves rearward. A withdrawing force avoids combat, if possible, during the retrograde movement. If attacked, it defends as a coherent military force, but attempts to disengage as rapidly as possible. In both cases, it is assumed that the opposing military force is attempting to engage the delaying or withdrawing force.

Lastly, the routed state consists of military units which, at least temporarily, have lost all ability to function as a coherent military force. Within this state it is possible for small, relatively insignificant, subsets of the military force to remain combat effective.

In both Clark's and Helmbold's studies, engagement termination is synonymous with one of the two military forces moving from a higher to a lower state. If the victor is the attacker, the defender moves from the defend to a lower state. If the victor is the defender, the attacker moves from the attack to a lower state.

These movements are included in the set of possible state changes for the current investigation. In addition, there are movements associated with the delay, withdraw and routed states. It is not necessary for a military force to drop to the next lower state, given that it does drop. For example, there have been historical engagements where an unsuccessful attack has led directly to the

attacking force's withdrawal or rout.

The termination of an engagement could also occur as a result of a military force moving upward in state. This may, or may not, occur with a simultaneous movement downward in state by the opposing military force. The possible state changes are indicated in Table 3.7.

Table 3.7

Possible Transitions to Higher States

| Initial State | Final State | | | |
|------------------|-------------|-------|------------------|--------|
| | Withdrawal | Delay | Defend (or hold) | Attack |
| Routed | x | | X | x |
| Withdrawal | N/A | x | x | x |
| Delay | N/A | N/A | x | x |
| Defend (or hold) | N/A | N/A | N/A | x |

x = possible higher state N/A = not applicable

If the upward movement of the military force to a state other than the attack state is coupled with a movement downward from the attack state by the opposing military force, then no second engagement occurs. If the upward movement in state of the military force is coupled with no change in the attack state of the opposing military force, this results in the start of a new engagement. The initial engagement is considered terminated and the new engagement begun because the change in posture in one of the military forces significantly changes the nature of the engagement. There are three additional situations which need to be accounted for when identifying the conditions under which an engagement is terminated. These consist of temporary pauses in operations, the replacement of losses in currently engaged military forces and the addition of reinforcements to one or both military forces in the engagement. The occurrence of any of the three conditions represents a significant change in the engagement. To account for this, guidelines are employed which ensure that none of the three conditions occur within an engagement. The guidelines for each situation are discussed below.

A temporary pause in combat operations of any significant length constitutes a termination of the engagement. This usually occurs in concert with the addition of reinforcements or replacements for the military force.

The addition of significant reinforcements to one or both engaged military forces significantly changes the nature of the engagement. Reinforcements are previously uncommitted military forces with respect to the particular engagement.

To account for this, HERO (1979) employs a rule stipulating that, when significant reinforcements enter into an engagement, in effect it becomes a new engagement, with the original engagement coming to an end. This is in recognition of the occurrence of either of two conditions:

1) A military force moving to a higher state upon the addition of reinforcements. This is already accounted for since an upward movement in state by one of the engaged military forces indicates the termination of the engagement.

2) A military force drops to a lower state if not for the addition of reinforcements. This does not coincide with a change in state. In this event, the addition of reinforcements at least alters the duration of the engagement and the personnel casualties incurred by each side, if not the outcome of the engagement itself.

The third situation concerns the replacement of losses incurred by a military force during an engagement. Clark found that the effects of replacements on a military force conducting military operations are significant. In the case of military units which eventually break, replacements enable the military unit to remain in its initial state for a significantly longer period of time than would otherwise be the case (Clark, 1954:34-35). It appears reasonable to infer that, given less adverse conditions, replacements allow a military force to move to a higher state or maintain its initial state for the duration of the military operation.

The possibility of the replacement of losses incurred by a military force while still engaged in a particular engagement as defined in this study is slim, however. Clark noted that, for the set of World War II data, replacements did not reach the military unit during the first week of operations (Clark, 1954:20). Much faster replacement rates were observed in the 1973 Arab-Israeli conflict (Barker, 1974:123). For example, as of 16 October 1973, the Israeli 14th Armored Brigade had suffered nearly 100% casualties in tanks, along with a percentage of the tanks' personnel, in each of the following three engagements:

7 October 1973, (Egyptian) Third Army Buildup 8 October 1973, Kantara/Firdan 15/16 October 1973, Chinese Farm I.

The brigade was replenished with respect to men and equipment between engagements. However, no instances where losses incurred by a military unit in a particular engagement being replaced during the same engagement were found in the literature for that war. Furthermore, this situation does not occur in any of the engagements included in the engagement data matrix. In the event that significant replacement of losses in a combat unit within an otherwise singular engagement does occur, however, it would be handled in a fashion identical to that for reinforcements.

3.5.3 The Effect of Data Limitations

The ability to identify engagements is constrained by the available historical combat data. In many cases, the engagements in the engagement data matrix contain levels of data aggregation not based on the procedures ennunciated in the previous sections. These are used because sufficient data at a lower level of data aggregation is not available to the investigator. These limitations have an effect on essentially all of the guidelines for identifying military engagements. The engagement data matrix for the current investigation contains 29 cases where unavoidable aggregation of engagements occurred due to aggregated force strength and/or force casualty data alone. For further details concerning these limitations, please refer to section 3.3.

These constraints on the availability of historical combat

data affect the type and quantity of data included in the engagement data matrix. The next section discusses its impact on the methodology used for this investigation.

3.6 Transformation of the Data

The research question stated in Chapter 1 for this investigation is answered with respect to the set of engagements as identified by the combat data elements used to specify the engagements. The data elements within the matrix, however, can not be directly used. The set of values within almost all of the data elements are at the nominal level of measurement. This level of measurement is not suitable for the methodology used.

In order to correct for this, the variables used in the investigation are based on the different values contained in a data element. These are referred to as observed variables. The observed variables are indicator variables (taking on values of 0 or 1) by virtue of the fact that they indicate the absence or presence of a particular condition in a specified engagement. The variables are also dichotomous and provide a ratio level of measurement. This is based on the following:

Although a rank order may not be inherent in the category definitions, either arrangement of the categories satisfies the mathematical requirements of ordering which is the requirement for ordinal-level measurement. The requirement of a distance measure based on equal-sized intervals is also satisfied because there is only one interval naturally equal to itself which is the requirement for interval-level measurement. (SPSS, 1975:5).

The ration level of measurement requires that all the properties of an

interval scale be obeyed and, in addition, that the zero point is inherently defined by the measurement scheme. The observed variables contain ratio-level measurements that meet this requirement (a value of 0 for an indicator variable means the absence of the effect). This level of measurement is adequate for all of the statistical techniques used in the investigation, in particular since it is the highest level of measurement in the traditional classification of measurement levels developed by S.S. Stevens (1946).

The group of observed variables contained within a data element is convertively referred to as the subset of observed variables for that data element. The data elements treated in this fashion include war (1-- the number refers to the number of the data element in Table 3.3), victor (9), Willard's category (14), engagement type (15), terrain (16), weather (17), season (18), morale (19), surprise (20), setpiece effect (21), overall air superiority (22), close air support for attacker (23) and close air support for the defender (24). Please refer to Table 3.5 for a complete listing of the observed variables for each data element.

The remaining data elements are employed differently. The campaign (2), battle (3), engagement (4), starting date (5), attacker (7), and defender (8) data elements are used for engagement identification purposes only. The attacker initial strength (10), defender initial strength (11), attacker casualty (12) and defender casualty (13) data elements are used in constructing cumulative casualty fraction distribution curves.

The attacker and defender initial strengths are also used to represent the magnitude of the engagement. This requires two transformations of the data elements. The first concerns the sum of the personnel strengths of the two opposing military forces. The range of the combined personnel strengths are divided into several intervals. The interval boundaries are arrived at by dividing the engagements in the engagement data matrix into five equal groupings. The intervals are listed in Table 3.8.

Table 3.8

| Combined Personnel Strength Range | Interval |
|--------------------------------------|----------|
| 0-20,000 | 1 |
| 20,001-68,000 | 2 |
| 68,001 and up | 3 |

Combined Personnel Strength Summation Intervals

Observed variables are defined for each interval.

The second transformation concerns the force ratio. It is commonly believed that a personnel strength ratio of 3:1 is sufficient for an attacker to overcome a defender in a wide range of circumstances (Dupuy, 1979:5). In accordance with this, the observed variable subset contains two observed variables. These consist of the force ratio less than 3:1 and the force ration 3:1 or greater. These observed variables are indicator variables as well.

Due to the techniques used in the present analysis, the set of observed variables just described are recombined into a smaller set for the sake of data managability. The set of recombined observed variables is listed and described in Table 3.9. This recombined set of observed variables is the basis for the specification of the break curves tested in the investigation. This is elaborated upon in the following subsections.

Table 3.9

Observed Variables List (Recombined)

.

| <u>Number</u> | Variable Name | Description |
|---------------|------------------|--|
| 1 | ENGN 1 | Indicates that the engagement occurred in the American Revolutionary or Napoleonic wars. |
| 2 | ENGN2 | Indicates that the engagement occurred in the American Civil, Russo-Japanese, or Boer wars. |
| 3 | ENGN3 | Indicates that the engagement occurred in WW II, Korean war, First Indochinese war or one of the four Arab/Isreali wars. |
| 4 | DURDAY1 | engagement lasting one day or less |
| 5 | DURDAY2 | engagement lasting one day or less |
| 6 | DURDAY3 | engagement lasting one day or less |
| 7 | DURDAY4U | engagement lasting one day or less |
| 8 | WILCAT1 | indicates a category 1 Williard engagement |
| 9 | WILCAT2 | indicates a category 2 Williard engagement |
| Î 10 | ENGTYP 1 | indicates a meeting engagement or an attack on a hasty defense |
| 11 | ENGTYP2 | indicates an attack on a pepared defense |

Table 3.9 (continued)

| <u>Number</u> | Variable <u>Name</u> | Description |
|---------------|-------------------------|---|
| 12 | ENGTYP3 | indicates an attack on a fortified defense |
| 13 | ENGTYP4 | indicates an attack on a delaying or withdrawing force |
| 14 | TERR 1 | indicates a rugged-type terrain |
| 15 | TERR2 | indicates a rolling-type terrain |
| 16 | TERR3 | indicates a flat-type terrain |
| 17 | TERR4 | indicates an urban-type terrain |
| 18 | TERR5 | indicates a very soft type of terrain ((i.e. sand dunes, swamp) |
| 19 | WEAT1 | indicates dry-sunshine-extreme heat weather conditions |
| 20 | WEAT2 | indicates dry-temperate weather conditions |
| 21 | WEAT3 | indicates dry-estreme cold weather conditions |
| 22 | WEAT4 | indicates wet-extreme heat weather conditions |
| 23 | WEAT5 | indicates wet-temperate weather conditions |
| 24 | WEAT6 | indicates wet-extreme cold weather . conditions |
| 25 | ŞEASN1 | indicates that the engagement was fought in the winter |
| 26 | SEASN2 | indicates that the engagement was fought in the spring |
| 27 | SEASN3 | indicates that the engagement was fought in the summer |
| 28 | SEASN4 | indicates that the engagement was fought in the fall |

÷4,

. Grand Barriel a ş

Table 3.9 (continued)

•

| | Number | Variable <u>Name</u> | Description |
|--------|--------|-------------------------|--|
| | 29 | MOR 1 | indicates a significant morale advantage existed for the attacker |
| | 30 | MOR2 | indicates a significant morale advantage existed for the defender |
| | 31 | MOR3 | indicates that no significant morale advantage existed for either the attacker or the defender |
| | 32 | BTHSURN | indicates that neither side achieved surprise against the other |
| | 33 | ATTSURY | indicates that the attacker achieved surprise |
| | 34 | DEFSURY | indicates that the defender achieved surprise |
| | 35 | SETEFFO | indicates the absence of the setpiece effect |
| | 36 | STEFF 1 | indicates the presence of the setpiece effect |
| 5 2 | 37 🛁 | AIRSPRO | indicates the absence of air superiority for either side in the engagement |
| | 38 | AIRSPR1 | indicates the presence of air superiority for the attacker |
| • | 39 | AIRSPR2 | indicates the presence of air superiority for the defender |
| | 40 | AIRSPR3 | indicates that military-significant airpower was not a factor in the historical period within which the engagement took place |
| | 41 | CAIRO | indicates that close air support was not available to either side in the engagement |

| | | 4, |
|---------------|------------------|--|
| <u>Number</u> | Variable Name | Description |
| 42 | CAIR1 | indicates that close air support was available to the attacker in the engagement |
| · 43 | CAIR2 | indicates that close air support was available to the defender in the engagement |
| 44 | CAIR3 | indicates that military-significant airpower was not present in the historical period within which the engagement took place |
| 45 | TPERSTR1 | indicates that the combined personnel strength of both sides in the engagement totaled less than 20,000 men |
| 46 | TPERSTR2 | indicates that the combined personnel strength of both sides in the engagement totaled between 20,001 and 68,000 men |
| 47 | TPERSTR3 | indicates that the combined personnel strength of both sides in the engagement totaled more than 68,000 men |
| 48 | FRATIO1 | indicates that the attacking forces in the engagement had a personnel strength greater than or equal to triple that of the defending forces |
| 49 | FRATIO2 | indicates that the attacking forces in the engagement had a personnel strength less than triple that of the defending forces |

£

Table 3.9 (continued)

An outline of the procedure followed in the analysis is given in Table 3.10. Following that is a more detailed discussion of the steps taken.

• • • •

Table 3.10

.

.

.

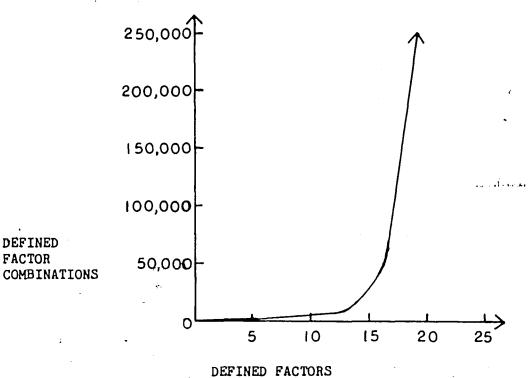
Research Methodology Steps

| Step | Description | Name of Program(s) Where This is Implemented |
|------|--|--|
| 1 | The reduction of the set of observed variables to a simplified set of defined factors using factor analysis. | SSPS Subprogram FACTOR, FACTCOM |
| 2a | The identification of all possible combinations of one or more factors together with their associated engage- ment subsets. | HLMBD |
| 2ъ | Construction of the attacker and defender cumulative casualty fraction distributions for each engagement subset. | HLMBD |
| 2c | Generation of data points for the $\Psi_{ m EMP}$ and $\overline{\psi^{1}}_{ m EMP}$ functions. | HLMBD , |
| 2d | Using regression, fit the best functional form to the $\Psi_{\rm EMP}$ data set. | HLMBD |
| 2e | Obtain the inverse to the Ψ_{CALC} curve obtained in step 2d. Defined as Ψ^{-1}_{CALC} . | HLMBD |
| 2f | Determine the probability that the set of discrete data points for $\psi^{-1}_{\rm EMP}$ are contained within the continuous distribution represented by $\psi^{-1}_{\rm CALC}$. Identify those factor combinations whose associated engage- ment subsets obey Helmbold's Theorem reasonably well. | HLMBD |

.

)

In this investigation it is necessary to examine all possible + combinations of one or more types of factor combinations within the particular types of engagements identified by the observed variables. Unfortunately, this results in the identification of a very large number of observed variable combinations. Figure 3.3 depicts the number of possible combinations as a function of the number of observed variables. '







Possible Combinations of Common Factors

· 132

This problem is alleviated by using factor analysis to achieve the reduction of the set of observed variables to a set of underlying factors which accounts for most of the variation present in the data. The factor analysis is performed using the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS, 1975). The initial extraction of factors is performed using the principle components method. The primary motivation for this is that the observed variables are each dichotomous, and that dichotomous variables should not be used in classical factor analysis (Kim and Mueller, 1978:74). Nevertheless, it is acceptable to use dichotomous variables in principle components analysis, since it is an exact mathematical transformation of the data and does not hypothesize factorial causation and the specification of common and unique components.

The rotation to a terminal solution is performed using one of the three methods of orthogonal rotation available in SPSS. These methods consist of Quartimax, Varimax and Equimax. Quartimax minimizes the complexity of the observed variables with respect to the number of defined factors upon which it loads. Varimax minimizes the complexity of the defined factors with respect to the number of observed variables which each contains. Equimax is a compromise between the first two. The method used is the one which best represents the significant differences between the engagements in the engagement data matrix.

The rotated factor matrix is then reduced via the . identification of those observed variables which load significantly on

the rotated factor matrix. This is accomplished for each observed variable by identifying the smallest set of defined factors which ensures that at least 75% of the variance accounted for in the original rotated factor matrix be accounted for in the reduced rotated factor matrix. This is performed in program FACTCOM. FACTCOM then explicitly relates the defined factor set to its significant component variables and the engagements within which they are presented via the Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrix and the Defined Factor/Engagement matrix.

These matrices are then input to program HLMBD where the main portion of the analysis is performed. Program HLMBD evaluates all potential combinations of the defined factors, or factor combinations, that have been identified as a result of the factor analysis. Each factor combination is identified and undergoes preliminary screening to determine its suitability. These matrices are then input to program HLMBD where the main portion of the analysis is performed. Program HLMBD evaluates all unique combinations of the defined factors, or defined factor combinations, that have been identified as a result of the factor analysis. Each defined factor combination is identified as a result of the factor analysis. Each defined factor combination is identified and undergoes preliminary prescreening to determine its suitability.

There are two reasons, for the prescreening of the unique defined factor combinations that are identified. The first is the removal from consideration those defined factor combinations whose

evaluation adds little to the results of the analysis. The second is the reduction in defined factor combinations to a number which is realistic from the standpoint of computer resources. There are three prescreening techniques identified for use in this investigation. All three are based on the associated engagement subset being key to the evaluation of a defined factor combination. Note that, regardless of the prescreening techniques used, the set of all engagements is evaluated to serve as a baseline against which to compare the results of the evaluation of the other selected defined factor combinations.

The first prescreening technique involves the rejection of all defined factor combinations whose associated number of engagements meets or exceeds a maximum number of engagements specified as a fraction of the total engagement set. This technique is based upon the logic that, beyond a certain engagement subset size, the results of its evaluation differs little from the results obtained by evaluating the entire engagement set. This is the initial prescreening technique to be employed and uses a cutoff value of 0.80, or 80% of the total engagement set.

The second prescreening technique consists of the rejection of all defined factor combinations whose associated number of engagements is less than a specified minimum number of engagements. The basis for this technique is that, below a certain number of engagements, the Ψ_{CALC} equation fits and their associated descriptive statistics become invalid. This technique is used only if the first prescreening technique is not sufficient in reducing the number of defined factor

combinations with respect to available computer resources.

The third prescreening technique rejects any defined factor combination whose associated engagement subset is not unique with respect to the other defined factor combinations to be evaluated. This prescreening technique is the most demanding in terms of computer resources and is used only if the first two prescreening techniques are not sufficient.

For each defined factor combination which is not rejected by the prescreening process, the following procedure is performed. The attacker and defender cumulative casualty fraction curves are generated for the attacker-win and defender-win portions of the associated engagement subset. The attacker and defender cumulative casualty fraction curves for the attacker-win portion are used to generate data points for the $\psi^{-1}_{\rm EMP}$ data set. The attacker and defender cumulative casualty fraction curves for the defender-win portion are used to generate data points for the $\psi_{\rm EMP}$ data set.

Given the $\psi_{\rm EMP}$ and $\psi^{-1}_{\rm EMP}$ data sets, the test is made to determine whether the inverse is, in fact, inverse. Using bivariate regression, the best available functional form is then fit to the $\psi_{\rm EMP}$ data set. The three functional forms evaluated for this investigation are listed in Table 3.11.

| Form | Mathematical Description |
|--------|--------------------------|
| linear | $y = b_0 + b_1 x$ |
| power | $y = B_0 X$ |
| log | $y = b_0 + b_1 (\log x)$ |

Table 3.11 Functional Forms Fit to Ψ_{FMP} Data Set

The best of the three functional forms is then selected on the basis of each fitted equation's multiple correlation coefficient squared and its associated F ratio. The multiple correlation coefficient squared shows the amount of variance in the $\psi^{-1}_{\rm EMP}$ data set accounted for by the fitted equation. The F ratio judges the significance of the value of the multiple correlation coefficient squared statistic. The fitted equation is defined as $\psi_{\rm CALC}$.

Э

The mathematical inverse to Ψ_{CALC} , or Ψ^{-1}_{CALC} , is then examined to determine the degree to which the Ψ^{-1}_{CALC} represents the variation present in the Ψ^{-1}_{EMP} data set. The basic quality of the fit is again performed using the multiple correlation coefficient squared and associated F ratio statistics relating the Ψ^{-1}_{CALC} equation and the Ψ^{-1}_{EMP} data set. The subset of defined factor combinations are identified whose associated engagement subsets best obey Helmbold's Theorem. In particular, the results obtained for each associated engagement subset is compared to the full engagement set evaluation results.

The results are then checked using discriminant analysis. The

. 4

discriminant analysis is performed using the subprogram DISCRIMINANT available in SPSS. The full set of observed variables are entered into a single run of subprogram DISCRIMINANT. Using two groupings; the winners and losers of the engagements contained in the engagement data matrix, the subset of observed variables which are significant in determining the winner and loser in an engagement are identified. Observed variable selection is performed using a stepwise procedure using th Wilks lambda criterion.

This criterion is described as follows:

è.

The Wilks criterion is the overall multivariate F ratio for the test of differences among the group centroids. The variable which maximizes the F ratio also minimizes Wilks' lambda, a measure of group descrimination. This test takes into consideration the differences between all centroids and the cohesion (homogeneity) within the groups (SPSS, 1975:447).

Coupled with this criterion is the specification of the minimum level of significance for an observed variablle to be designated (and remain designated) significant during the stepwise procedure. This is indicated by a minimum partial F ratio, which is:

the likelihood ratio of equality of the test variable over all groups, given the distribution produced by the variables already entered. Expressed another way, this is a test for the statistical significance of the amount of centroid separation added by this variable above and beyond the separation produced by the previously entered variables (SPSS, 1975:453).

For this investigation the default minimum partial F value = 1.0 is used. This is associated with a minimum significance level of 0.50. This ensures that any observed variables with discriminatory power is included in the set of significant observed variables.

The set of significant observed variables found using

ţ

discriminant analysis is compared to the original results. The degree to which the observed variables used in the construction of good breakcurves are found to be significant in deterimining the winner and loser in a specified type of engagement strengthens the validity of the initial results.

3.8 Summary

This chapter describes the basis for the current investigation. The type, quantity and limitations of the data contained in the engagement data matrix are discussed. In addition, the analytical steps contained in the methodology are described. The next chapter documents the results of the analysis. This includes the results of the data reduction process, the construction, testing and identification of meaningful breakcurves, their aggregation into breakcurve sets and the independent examination of their validity using discriminant analysis.

Chapter 4

RESULTS

In this chapter the results obtained by following the procedure contained in chapter 3 are described and discussed. Factor analysis is used to reduce the set of 49 observed variables specifying each engagement to a total of 21 underlying defined factors. Of the potential defined factor combinations, prescreening results in the identification of 125 defined factor combinations for further evaluation of their associated engagement subsets. With respect to hypothesis testing, it is found that many of the defined factor combinations' associated engagement subsets have Ψ^{-1}_{CALC} curves which fit the ψ^{-1}_{FMP} data set reasonably well. Using the set of all engagements as a baseline for comparison, 22 defined factor combinations achieved ψ^{-1}_{CALC} curve fits which are better on the basis of their multiple correlation coefficient squared and associated F statistics. The observed variables contained within these defined factor combinations are identified and the implications-of their presence briefly discussed. Discriminant analysis to distinguish between winners and losers in an engagement using the engagement data matrix results in some agreement, but some differences as well, in the observed variables which are significant in determining the outcome of the engagement. These areas of agreement and differences are discussed.

140

L

4.1 Factor Analysis for Data Reduction

Factor analysis is performed on the observed data set in order to reduce the number of combinations to be evaluated during the testing of the breakpoint hypothesis. As mentioned in section 3.7, in order to meet the requirement that the observed variables entered into the factor analysis be independent, then for the set of observed variables there must be a subset of joint reference category variables identified and kept separate. The factor analysis is, therefore, performed in two segments. The first segment consists of the reduction of the subset of 14 joint reference category variables to 6 defined factors. The second segment consists of the reduction of the remaining 35 observed variables to 15 defined factors. With regards to which factor rotation method to use, for each of the two factor runs the VARIMAX and QUARTIMAX rotational methods are used to rotate the factors initially extracted to a terminal solution. Within each of the two segments the rotated factor matrix produced by the factor analysis is the same. Given this, the VARIMAX rotational method is selected and used since it is the default method for subprogram FACTOR.

The rotated factor matrix produced for each of the two observed variable segments are then separately input into the factor combination program (program FACTCOM). A listing of the computer source code for FACTCOM, written in the FORTRAN IV computer language, is available in the Industrial Engineering department office located at Lehigh University. As stated in section 3.7, program FACTCOM reduces the rotated defined factor matrix by identifying the least

number of defined factors which, for a specified observed variable, account for most of the observed variable's variance. For this investigation, it is required that 75% of the variance accounted for in the original rotated factor matrix be accounted for in the reduced rotated factor matrix.

For each segment, at the conclusion of this reduction process, two matrices are generated to be used later in the analysis. These include the Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrix and the Defined Factor/Engagement matrix.

The Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrix is a direct result of the reduction process of the rotated factor matrix discussed above. The Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrices for each of the two observed variable segments are shown in Tables 4.1 and 4.2, respectively. A number one in the cell for a particular observed variable/defined factor pair indicates that the observed variable is represented by that defined factor. A blank in the cell for a particular observed variable/defined factor pair indicates that the observed variable is not represented by that defined factor. The Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrices for each of the two observed variable segments contain the net reduction of the data in the observed variable set that is achieved through factor analysis.

The observed variable/defined factor relationships identified in the Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrices are used to generate the Defined Factor/Engagement matrix for each of these two observed variable segments. As mentioned in section 3.7, engagements are identified with specific defined factors according to the following

.

| Table | 4 | • | 1 | |
|-------|---|---|---|--|
|-------|---|---|---|--|

| Observed | | | | ed Factor | | |
|-----------------|--------------|-----|----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| <u>Variable</u> | · · <u>1</u> | 2 | <u>3</u> | <u>4</u> | <u>5</u> | <u>6</u> |
| ENGN 1 | . 1 | | | | | |
| DURDAY1 | 1 | | | | | |
| WILCAT1 | | | | 1 | | |
| ENGTYP1 | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| TERR2 | | | | | | 1 |
| WEAT2 | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| SEASN2 | | | | | 1 | |
| MOR3 | | | 1 | | | |
| BTSURN | _ | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| SETEFFO | | 1 1 | * | | | |
| AIRSPR3 | 1 | | | | | |
| CAIRO | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| TPERSTR1 | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| FRATIO1 | | 1 | | 1 | | |

| I | Defined | Factor/Observed | l Variable | Matrix | for | the | First | |
|---|---------|-----------------|------------|---------|-----|-----|-------|--|
| | | Observed | Variable | Segment | | | | |

Table 4.2

| Observed | | | | | | ned | Fa | cto | <u>r</u> | | | | | | |
|-----------------|---|---|----------|---|----------|----------|----------|-----|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----|
| <u>Variable</u> | 1 | 2 | <u>3</u> | 4 | <u>5</u> | <u>6</u> | <u>7</u> | 8 | <u>9</u> | <u>10</u> | <u>11</u> | <u>12</u> | <u>13</u> | <u>14</u> | 15 |
| ENGN2 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| ENGN3 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| DURDAY2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| DURDAY3 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| DURDAY4U | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| WILCAT2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 |
| ENGTYP2 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | |
| ENGTYP3 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| ENGTYP4 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| TERR1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | |
| TERR3 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| TERR4 | | 0 | | | | | | | | | | с. | | 1 | |
| TERR5 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | • | | v | |
| WEAT1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | • | | |
| WEAT3 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| WEAT4 | • | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| WEAT5 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| WEAT6 | • | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | |
| SEASN1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | • | |
| SEASN3 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| SEASN4 | | | | 1 | | • | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| MOR 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| MOR2 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| ATTSURY | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| DEFSURY | | | | | - | | | | | | | | | | 1 |
| SETEFF1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | |
| AIRSPRO | - | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | • | | | | | | | |
| AIRSPR1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| AIRSPR2 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| CAIR1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| CAIR2 | | | | _ | | | | | | | | 1 | | | |
| CAIR3 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TPERSTR3 | | | - | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | |
| TPERSTR2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | |
| FRATIO2 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | • | • | |

Defined Factor/Observed Variable Matrix for the Second Observed Variable Segment

144

ç

)

If any of the observed variables that are present in an engagement are represented by a given defined factor, then that engagement is included in that defined factor's associated engagement subset.

A sampling of the Defined Factor/Engagement matrix generated for the second segment of observed variables is given in Table 4.3. The contents of this matrix are used by program HMBLD in identifying the associated engagement subsets for each of the factor combinations evaluated. A complete listing of the Defined Factor/Engagement matrices for each of the two observed variable segments is not provided since the relationship between an engagement and a defined factor can be identified using one of the Defined Factor/Observed Variable matrices, the relationships between observed variables and combat factors (Table 3.9), and the engagement data matrix (Section 3.3).

4.2 Breakpoint Hypothesis Testing

This portion of the analysis involves the identification and evaluation of the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis for all unique defined factor combinations, subject to defined factor prescreening requirements. This is performed using program HMBLD. A listing of the computer source code, written in the FORTRAN IV computer language, is also located at the Industrial Engineering department office at Lehigh University. Using the Defined Factor/Engagement matrix generated in program FACTCOM, program HMBLD identifies, prescreens and evaluates the unique defined factors in accordance with the methodology presented in section 3.7. All unique defined factor

145

rule:

Table 4.3

۳,

Sample of the Factor/Engagement Matrix Generated for Segment 2

·

1

| | 12 | | | | • | • | • | | | |
|--------|-----------------|-----|---|---|---|---|--------|------------|-----|-----|
| - | 키 | | - | | • | • | • | | - | - |
| | <u> </u> | | | | • | • | د • | | | |
| | 의 | | | | • | • | • | - | •• | |
| | = | | | - | • | • | ٠ | | | |
| | 의 | | | | • | • | • | - | - | - |
| | 6 | - | - | | • | • | • | - | | |
| or | ∞ | - | - | | • | • | ٠ | - | - | - |
| Factor | | | | - | ٠ | • | • | - | - | - |
| | ١٥ | | | * | ٠ | • | • | - | | |
| | ۳I | • | | - | • | ٠ | • | - | - | - |
| | ≂। | | | - | ٠ | ٠ | • | | - | ~ |
| | ิฑไ | | | - | • | • | ٠ | - | - | - |
| | NI | • • | ~ | | ٠ | • | ٠ | - | - | - |
| લ | ⁶ ⊷1 | | | | ٠ | ٠ | • | . . | ~ | - |
| | Engagement | - | 2 | ε | • | • | • | 12E 46 | 322 | 323 |

•

.

| | • · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | |
|--|---|--|
| | Table 4.3 | |

· · •

.

.

| | | | | | | | | Fact | | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|------------|---|---|---|----------|----------|----------------|---|---|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|----|-----------|-------|
| Eng | agement | <u>1</u> . | 2 | 3 | 4 | <u>5</u> | <u>6</u> | <u>7</u> | 8 | 9 | 10 | <u>11</u> | <u>12</u> | <u>13</u> | 14 | <u>15</u> | |
| | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | , |
| | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | |
| | • | • : | ٠ | • | ٠ | • | • | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | • | • | • | • | • | |
| | • | • | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | • | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | • | |
| 14 | • | ٠ | • | ė | ٠ | • | • | • | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | ٠ | • | ٠ | • | |
| 146 | 321 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | |
| | 322 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | ⁻ 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| | 323 · | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |

.

.

combinations are identified and examined to at least a certain extent.

The extent to which a defined factor combination is examined is dependent upon whether or not it passes the initial prescreening. As discussed in section 3.7, three types of prescreening are identified for potential use in this investigation. The use of one of the prescreening techniques, the specification of a maximum number of engagements (as a fraction of the total engagement set) contained in any defined factor combination to be defined further, results in the number of defined factor combinations to be evaluated indicated in Table 4.4.

Table 4.4

Defined Factor Combination Prescreening

| Observed Variable# Segment | Potential Defined Factor Combinations | Defined Factor Combinations Selected For Further Evaluation |
|-------------------------------|---|--|
| 1 | 63 | 1 |
| 2 | 32, 767 | 123 |

In addition, the set of all engagements is evaluated to serve as a baseline for comparison.

This degree of prescreening is achieved using a maximum engagement cutoff of 80% of the total engagement set.

Given this reduction in the number of defined factor combinations to be evaluated to a reasonable number, no further reduction of the number of combinations to be evaluated need be made from the point of view of available computer resources. Also,

additional reductions in the number of defined factor combinations to be evaluated resulting from the remaining two prescreening techniques appears to be negligible. Based on the number of engagements associated with each of the individual factors listed in Table 4.5, a requirement for a reasonable minimum number of engagements would result in no additional defined factor combinations being dropped. Additional testing for the uniqueness of each defined factor combination's associated engagement subset is not profitable, either, given that the results shown in Appendix C indicate that only a few defined factor combinations are redundant from the standpoint of their associated engagement subsets.

The results of evaluating the associated engagement subsets of . the prescreened set of defined factor combinations show the breakpoint hypothesis being obeyed reasonably well. When evaluating the entire engagement set, the ψ^{-1}_{CALC} equation fitted the ψ^{-1}_{EMP} data set with a multiple correlation coefficient of .8653 and an associated F statistic of 292.00 with 98 degrees of freedom. The ψ_{CALC} equation from which ψ^{-1}_{CALC} is obtained has a multiple correlation coefficient of 0.9876 with an associated F statistic of 3696.40 with 98 degrees of freedom.

The all-engagement case is used as a baseline with which to compare the results of the associated engagement subsets of the remaining 124 defined factor combinations. Twenty-two of the combinations have associated engagement subsets which result in ψ^{-1}_{CALC} equation fits to ψ^{-1}_{EMP} data sets that have multiple correlation coefficient squared greater than 0.8653. The relevant 148

JA.

|)bserved /ariable | | | | | | | Fact | tors | | | | U.W. | | | |
|----------------------|-----|----------|-----|----------|-----|----------|------|----------|----------|-----|-----------|------|-----|-----------|-----------|
| Segment | 1 | <u>5</u> | 3 | <u>4</u> | 5 | <u>6</u> | 7 | <u>8</u> | <u>9</u> | 10 | <u>11</u> | 12 | 13 | <u>14</u> | <u>15</u> |
| 1 | 220 | 321 | 305 | 321 | 258 | 278 | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | 283 | 171 | 257 | 291 | 299 | 215 | 237 | 211 | 150 | 118 | 156 | 112 | 127 | 132 | 149 |

| Tab | 1e - | 4 | • | 5 |
|-----|------|---|---|---|
|-----|------|---|---|---|

Number of Engagements Associated with Each Defined Factor for the Two Observed Variable Segments

data concerning each of these "good" defined factor combinations is listed in Table 4.6a. Table 4.6b' presents the same results, but explicitly displays the observed variables present in each of the 22 "good" defined factor combinations. The results for all evaluated defined factor combinations are listed in Appendix C. Table 4.7 lists the component observed variable for each of the defined factor combinations which are better than the case where all engagements are evaluated. The implications of these results are discussed in section 4.4.

Table 4.6a

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of "Good" Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results

| | • | | | | | | | | - | | • | | | | | | | | Y | | | · · · · · | -1 |
|-------|----------|---|---|---|------------|----------|------------|-----|-------------------|------|----|-----------|----------------|----------|--------------|------|------------|--------------|------------|----------------|------------------|-----------|-----------|
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Tota1 | Won | Won | Func- | | Y CALC | mult. | | mult. | CALC |
| Rank | | | | | | Fac | tor | s P | rese | nt | | | | _ No. of | by | Ъу | tional | 1 | | corr., | | corr., | |
| Order | <u>1</u> | 2 | 3 | 4 | <u>5</u> , | <u>6</u> | <u>7</u> · | 8 | <u>9</u> <u>1</u> | 0 11 | 12 | <u>13</u> | <u>14 1</u> | 5 Engag. | <u>Attk.</u> | Def. | Form* | - <u>b</u> o | <u>b</u> 1 | <u>coeff</u> . | F | coeff. | F |
| 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | _ر 1 | 171 | 107 | 64 | 2 | 0.1531 | 0.9486 | 0.9870 | 3690.95 | 0,9241 | 572.77 |
| 2 | | | | | ٠ | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | `1 | 215 | 134 | 81 | 2 | 0.1686 | 0.9364 | 0.9828 | 2771.53 | 0.9184 | 528.26 |
| 3 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 237 | 153 | 84 | 2 · | 0.1680 | 0.9343 | 0.9828 | 2781.70 | 0.9182 | 526.24 |
| 4 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 211 | 139 | 72 | 2 | 0.1577 | 0.9665 | 0.9861 | 3463.24 | 0.9181 | 525.90 |
| 5 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 150 | 100 | 50 | 2. | 0.1555 | 0.9463 | 0.9847 | 3127.43 | 0.9170 | 517.74 |
| 6 | , | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 118 | 75 | 43 | 2 | 0.1868 | 0.9531 | 0.9743 | 1832.87 | 0.9167 | 515.49 |
| 7 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 156 | 102 | 54 | 2 | 0.1577 | 0.9721 | 0.9864 | 3519.01 | 0.9164 | 513.57 |
| 8 | | | | - | | | | | | | | | 1 | 112 | 63 | 49 | 2 | 0.1526 | 0.9345 | 0.9830 | 2811.08 | 0.9146 | 501.14 |
| 9 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | • | | 127 | 86 | 41 | 2 | 0.1565 | 0.9822 | 0.9876 | 3887.66 | 0.9099 | 471.29 |
| 10 | | | | | | | | | | . ' | | 1 | 1 | 132 | 83 | 49 | 2 | 0.0471 | 0.9131 | 0.9893 | 4512.27 | 0.9097 | 470.37 |
| 11 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 149 | 93 | 56 | 2 | 0.3669 | 1.0183 | 0.9764 | 1999.23 | 0.9010 | 422,57 |
| 12 | | • | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 247 | 157 | 90 | 2 | 0.2284 | 1.0474 | 0.9892 | 4453.24 | 0.8987 | 411.32 |
| 13 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 228 | 147 | 81 | 2 | 0.1376 | 0.9477 | 0.9867 | 3598.96 | 0.8959 | 398.40 |
| - 14 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 192 | 120 | 72 | 2 | 0.0572 | 0.9251 | 0.9871 | 3711.17 | 0.8942 | 390.99 |
| 15 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 243 | 155 | 88 | 2 | 0.2347 | 1.0195 | 0.9870 | 3688.09 | Q.8929 | 385.54 |
| 16 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 210 | 131 | 79 | 2 | 0.0757 | 0.9673 | 0.9913 | 5564.88 | 0.8903 | 374.65 |
| 17 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 222 | 146 | 76 | 1 | 0.0294 | 0.9644 | 0.9984 | 30060.25 | 0.8773 | 327.59 |
| 18 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 195 | 123 | 72 | 2 | 0.1945 | 0.9355 | 0.9773 | 2084.12 | 0.8717 | 310.22 |
| 19 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 234 | 150 | 84 | 2 | 0.1749 | 0.9411 | 0.9862 | 3487.8 0' | 0.8717 | 310.12 |
| 20 | | 1 | | | | • | | 1 | | | | | | 238 | 146 | 92 | 2 | 0.2053 | 0.9147 | 0.9679 | 1452.60 | 0.8702 | 305.66 |
| 21 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 242 | 163 | 79 | 2 | 0.2088 | 0.9148 | 0.9708 | 1604.19 | 0.8673 | 297.44 |
| 22 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 227 | 145 | 82 | 2 | 0.2066 | 0.9043 | 0.9611 | 1187.77 | 0.8667 | 295.79 |
| 23 | | | A | 1 | Eng | age | men | ts | Incl | uded | l | | | 323 | 203 | 120 | 2 | 0.1620 | 0.9510 | 0.9870 | 3696.40 | 0.8653 | 292.00 |

* 1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3--Log Form

Table 4.6b

. |

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of "Good" Defined Factor Combinations

| Rank Order | Multiple Correlation Coefficient | ENGN2 | ENGN3 | DURDAY 2 | DURDAY 3 | DURDAY 4 U | WILCAT2 | ENGTYP2 | ENCTYP 3 | ENCTYP4 | TERRI | TERR3 | TERR4 | TERRS | WEAT1 | WEAT3 | WEAT4 | WEAT5 | WEAT6 | SEASN1 | SEASN3 | SEASN4 | MORL | MOR2 | ATTSURY | DEFSURY | SETEFF1 | AIRSPRO | AIRSPR1 | AIRSPR2 | CAIRI | CAIR2 | CAIR3 | TPERSTR3 | TPERSTR2 | FRATI02 |
|---------------|--|-------|-------|----------|----------|------------|---------|---------|----------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------------|-------|--------|---------------|--------|------|------|---------|---------|----------------|---------|---------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| | 0.9241 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | • | | | |
| 2 | 0.9184 | | | ī | 1 | | ĩ | | | | 1 | | ī | ī | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | î | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | ì |
| 3 | 0.9182 | | | ī | ī | | ĩ | | | | ī | | ī | - | | | - | ĩ | ī | | | | | ī | | | | | | ī | | ĩ | | | | |
| 4 | 0.9181 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | _ | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 5 | 0.9170 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | 0.9167 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | • | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 7 | 0.9164 | | | l | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | • | |
| 8 | 0.9146 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | • | | | 1 | | | • | | | | | | | |
| 9 | 0.9099 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | , | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 10 | 0.9097 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1. | | | | • | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 11 | 0.9010 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | · · | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 12 | 0.8987 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 13 | 0.8959 | | | | | | 1 | · | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | • | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 14 | 0.8942 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | ł | | | |
| 15 | 0.8929 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 | 0.8903 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 17 | 0.8773 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | - | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 18 | 0.8717 | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| •19 | 0.8717 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1. | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 20 | 0.8702 | | | | | | | 1 | /1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1,: | 1 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 21 | 0.8673 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 ! | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 22 | 0.8667 | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 <u> </u> | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | , | | | |

٠,

يعين المسا

152

÷

| Observed Variables Contained in Those Defined Factor |
|---|
| Combinations Whose Associated Engagement Subsets Produced |
| ψ^{-1}_{CALC} Fits Which are Superior to that for the Entire |
| Engagement Set ~ |

| Nominal Order | Variable <u>Name</u> |
|--|--|
| 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 4 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | DURDAY2 DURDAY3 WILCAT2 ENGTYP2 ENGTYP3 ENGTYP4 TERR1 TERR3 TERR4 TERR5 WEAT3 WEAT3 WEAT3 WEAT5 WEAT5 WEAT6 SEASN1 MOR2 AIRSPR2 CAIR2 TPERSTR3 |
| 19 20 | TPERSTR3 TPERSTR2 |

4.3 Discriminant Analysis

The results of the Helmbold hypothesis testing are partially checked using discriminant analysis on the full engagement data set. As discussed in section 3.7, discriminant analysis is used to determine which observed variables are significant in determining the winner and loser in an engagement. SSPS subprogram DISCRIMINANT is used to perform the stepwise selection of observed variables using the WILKS lambda criterion. The default value for minimum selection 153

Table 4.7

criteria for variable selection is used to ensure that all observed variables having discriminatory power are included. The significant variables identified are contained in Table 4.8. In section 4.4, this set of significant observed variables is compared to the observed variables found in order to identify the associated engagement subsets which obey the breakpoint hypothesis best.

| Nominal | Observed |
|----------|----------|
| Ordering | Variable |
| 1 | ENGN2 |
| 2 | ENGNZ |
| 3 | DURDAY1 |
| 4 | ENGTY P4 |
| 5 | WEAT1 |
| 6 | WEAT3 |
| 7 | WEAT6 |
| 8 | SEASN 1 |
| 9 | MOR 1 |
| 10 | ATTSUR1 |
| 11 | DEFSUR 1 |
| 12 | AIRSPR1 |
| . 13 | AIRSPR2 |
| 14 | CAIR1 |
| 15 | CAIR2 |
| 16 | FRATIO1 |

Observed Variables Found to be Significant in Distinguishing Between Winners and Losers in Engagements

4.4 Discussion of Results

The discussion of the results is comprised of several parts. The first concerns the degree to which the various associated engagement subsets, as well as the complete engagement set, obey, or do not obey, element three of the breakpoint hypothesis. Secondly, the implications of those existing subsets of the engagement data base which obey the breakpoint hypothesis to a greater extent are discussed. Lastly, as a partial check of the validity of the breakpoint hypothesis testing, the set of observed variables found to be significant in the discriminant analysis are compared with those observed variables contained within the defined factor combinations 155

Table 4.8

whose associated engagement subsets obeyed element three of the breakpoint hypothesis to a better extent than the complete engagement data set.

l

The results presented in section 4.2 show that element three of the breakpoint hypothesis is obeyed reasonably well by the complete engagement data set and the breakpoint hypothesis obeyed better by 22 of the 124 defined factor combinations that are evaluated. The multiple correlation coefficient squared for those 22 defined factor combinations ranged from a high of 0.9241 to a low of 0.8667. All of the defined factors which fall in this "good" category come from the second observed variable segment. Note that, except for the combination ranked 17th, the power functional form is consistently selected as best fitting the $\psi^-_{\rm EMP}$ data set. This holds true for the vast majority of the remainder of the 124 defined factor combinations.

ċ

The existence of a number of defined factor combinations whose associated engagement subsets obey element three of the breakpoint hypothesis better than the entire engagement data matrix, suggests that a series of break curves should be used to account for the universe of possible engagement types. The observed variables contained in those defined factor combinations which fit well are candidates for specifying the types of engagements grouped within the individual break curves.

Comparison between the observed variables found to be significant in distinguishing between winners and losers in an engagement, and the observed variables inferred to be significant in determining the outcome of an engagement by virtue of their being

contained in "good" defined factor combinations, however, results in differences between the two sets of observed variables. Only 6 of the 16 observed variables found to be significant in the discriminant analysis are contained in the "good" groups of defined factor combinations. In addition, 14 variables inferred to be significant in the results for the breakpoint hypothesis testing are not found to be significant by the discriminant analysis for the complete engagement data set. Many of these discrepancies, however, can be attributed to drawbacks in the prescreening technique used for defined factor combinations as well as reduction of the set of observed variables to a smaller set of defined factors which represent more than one observed variable each.

The impact of the prescreening technique on denying or hampering the ability of observed variables to enter into fullyevaluated factor combinations is significant. Table 4.9 lists the observed variables effectively denied being explicitly included in any fully evaluated defined factor combination. Table 4.10 lists the observed variables hampered in any fully evaluated defined factor combination. Table 4.11 presents a matching of the two sets of observed variables and shows how 13 of the 16 observed variables found via the discriminant analysis can be accounted for. Of the remaining three observed variables, two of them (ENGN1 and DURDAY1) are in the joint reference category observed variable segment where the number of potential combinations they can enter into is limited. The last observed variable, DEFSURY, may be deemed insignificant due to the small number of engagements (3%) where this observed variable is

157 -

| Table | 4. | 9 |
|-------|----|---|
|-------|----|---|

| First Observed | Second Observed |
|------------------|------------------|
| Variable Segment | Variable Segment |
| WILCAT1 | ENGN2 |
| TERR2 | ENGN3 |
| WEAT2 | WEAT1 |
| SEASN2 | MOR 1 |
| MOR3 | SETEFF 1 |
| BTHSURN | AIRSPR1 |
| SETEFFQ | CAIR1 |
| CAIRO | CAIR3 |
| TPERSTR1 | FRATIO2 |
| FRATIO1 | |

Observed Variables Effectively Denied Being Explicitly Included in Any Fully Evaluated Defined Factor Combination

Table 4.10

Observed Variables Hampered in Being Explicitly Included in Any Fully Evaluated Defined Factor Combination

| First Observed Variable Segment | Second Observed Variable Segment |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| ENGTYP1 | DURDAY2 |
| • | DURDAY3 |
| | WILCAT2 |
| | TERR1 |
| | TERR3 |
| | WEAT5 |
| | SEASN4 |
| | ATTSURY |
| | AIRSPRO |
| | AIRSPR2 |
| | TPERSTR2 |

| Significant Variables via | Subset of Good Defined Factor Combinations | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------------------|--|------------------|----------|-------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Discriminant Analysis | Present | Denied Access | Hampered | Other | | | | | | | |
| ENGN 1 | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| ENGN2 | | X | | | | | | | | | |
| DURDAY1 | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| ENGTYP4 | . X | | | | | | | | | | |
| WEAT1 | • | X | | | | | | | | | |
| WEAT3 | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| WEAT6 | x | | | | | | | | | | |
| SEASN1 | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| MOR1 | | X | | | | | | | | | |
| , ATTSURY | • | | Х | | | | | | | | |
| DÉFSURY | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| AIRSPR1 | | Х | | | | | | | | | |
| AIRSPR2 | X | × | | | | | | | | | |
| CAIR1 | | Х | | | | | | | | | |
| CAIR2 | Х | | | ۰. | | | | | | | |
| FRATIO2 | | , X | | 1 | | | | | | | |

Table 4.11

Comparison Between Observed Variables Found to be Significant via Helmbold Hypothesis Testing and via Discriminant Analysis

X = indicates yes

¥

present.

There are additional observed variables found in the subset of good defined factor combinations which are not considered significant by the discriminant analysis. These can be partially explained by the reduction of the observed variables to a set of defined factors during the factor analysis step. Table 4.12 shows that the presence of half of the 14 observed variables can be explained in this fashion. The presence of the other seven observed variables (coming from five combat factors) can not be readily explained and should be the subject

of further research.

Table 4.12

Additional Observed Variables Found in Subset of Good Defined Factor Combinations

| Additional Observed Variables Found in Subset of Good Defined Factor Combinations | Located in Same Defined Factor as Observed Variable Deemed Significant via Factor Analysis |
|---|---|
| DURDAY2 | ······································ |
| DURDAY3 | |
| WILCAL2 | YES |
| ENGTYP2 | YES |
| ENGTYP3 | |
| TERR 1 | YES |
| TERR3 | YES |
| TERR4 | YES |
| TERR5 | |
| WEAT4 | |
| WEAT5 | YES |
| MOR2 | , YES |
| TPERSTR3 | |
| TPERSTR2 | |

4.5 Summary

Results from testing of the breakpoint hypothesis have been presented here. They clearly indicate a number of engagement subsets which obey element' three of the breakpoint hypothesis reasonably In addition, engagement subsets have been found which obey well. element three of the breakpoint hypothesis better than the full engagement set. These indicate that a series of break curves, rather than a single break curve, may better account for the break behavior of military forces for the universe of possible engagement types. The discriminant analysis confirmed the significance of some of the observed variables and, for the most part, reconciles with the results from the breakpoint hypothesis testing. The differences which remain concern the determination of which observed variables are significant in determining the outcome of an engagement and should be considered when specifying multiple break, curves. Those differences do not diminish the degree to which the breakpoint hypothesis has been seen to hold. Additional areas of research indicated by these results are identified in the next chapter.

Chapter 5

CONCLUSIONS

This chapter includes a reaffirmation of the degree of validity found for the breakpoint hypothesis and, by extension, the validity of the use of probabalistic break curves in modelling probibalistic break curves. In addition, areas for future research are discussed.

5.1 Results Summary

The Helmbold Theorem appears to be obeyed reasonably well by the full engagement data base, as well as being better in certain additional subsets of the engagement data base.

The presence of specific subsets of the engagement data base which result in better fits by the ψ^{-1}_{CALC} curve are an indication that a series of break curves might be better able to deal with the battle termination behavior of the universe of possible engagement types.

The observed variables found to be significant by discriminant analysis and those inferred as being significant by virtue of their being contained in the subset of good defined factor combinations in the Helmbold Theorem testing are in many cases different. However, many of these differences can be accounted for by the fact that the prescreening technique used for hypothesis testing precluded or hampered many of those observed variables from being in the defined factor combinations which survived the prescreening. In addition, a number of the observed variables inferred as being significant are 162 contained in the same defined factors as observed variables which are found to be significant by the discriminant analysis. Therefore, it is not possible to distinguish between which of the observed variables in the defined factor is significant in identifying the associated engagement subset which produced the good fit.

5.2 Areas for Future Research

This investigation can be viewed as a preliminary empirical validation of the use of probabilistic break curves to model battle termination. Additional research needs to be performed in order to refine these results as well as investigate the specification of break ourves for particular groupings of engagement types.

One improvement would be the use of discriminant analysis to identify significant observed variables followed by testing of the breakpoint hypothesis using combinations of the significant variables. The use of discriminant analysis for significant observed variable selection would eliminate the need for segmenting the observed variable set and provide the ability to examine the observed variables directly during the testing of the breakpoint hypothesis. Prescreening of the combinations could be performed by more restrictive variable selection in the discriminant analysis, which would overcome the drawbacks encountered in the current prescreening problems.

Another improvement would be to use additional functional forms for fitting the $\Psi_{\rm EMP}$ data. This could permit greater precision in identifying the degree to which particular engagement subsets

obeyed element three of the breakpoint hypothesis.

The validity of specifying multiple breakcurves, as opposed to a single breakcurve, to properly model the battle termination process of all possible engagement types should also be investigated. Two points can be made concerning the specification of such a set of breakcurves.

- 1) Each observed variable combination within a breakcurve set must contain at least one observed variable whose exclusion is mandated by each of the other observed variable combinations within the breakcurve set. This precludes the possibility of an engagement being contained within the engagement subsets of two or more observed variable combinations. The occurence of this would infer that the break behavior of a combat force in a specified engagement could be represented by two or more breakcurves. For modelling purposes, however, it is necessary to ensure that only one unique breakcurve is associated with a combat force in a specified situation.
- It is essential that a fully specified breakcurve set is capable of accounting for all possible types of engagements.

Lastly, the addition of more engagements to the engagement data base used in any future research, as well as the quantification of additional combat factors, would add to the validity of any results achieved in that research.

REFERENCES

Alden, John Richard. <u>A History of the American Revolution</u>. 1st Edition. New York: Knopf, 1969.

Barker, A.J. Arab-Israeli Wars. New York: Hippocrene Books, 1981.

🔍 . The Yom Kippur War. New York: Random House, 1974.

Belfield, Eversley Michael Gallimore. <u>The Boer War</u>. Hamden, Connecticut: Archon Books, 1975.

- Blumenson, Martin. Breakout and Pursuit. Washington, D.C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, Department of the Army, 1961.
- Bodart, Gaston. <u>Militar-Historisches Kriegs-Lexicon, (1618-1905)</u>. Vienna and Leipsig: C.W. Stern, 1908.

Britt, Albert Sidney. <u>The Wars of Napoleon</u>. West Point, New York: U.S. Military Academy, Department of History, 1973.

- Chandler, David G. <u>The Campaigns of Napoleon</u>. New York: MacMillan, 1966.
- _____. <u>Dictionary of the Napoleonic Wars</u>. New York: MacMillan, 1979.
- Clark, Dorothy K. <u>Casualties as a Measure of the Loss of Combat</u> <u>Effectiveness of an Infantry Battalion</u>. Operations Research Office, ORO-T-289. John Hopkins University, 1954.

Clausewitz, Karl von. <u>On War</u>. Translated by O.J. Matthijs Jolles. New York: Random House, 1943.

- Dayan, David. <u>Strike First. A Battle History of Israel's Six Day</u> <u>War</u>. Translated from the Hebrew by Dov Ben-Abba. New York: Pittman Publishing Corp., 1968.
- Department of the Army, <u>Maneuver Control</u>. Field Manual (FM) 105-5. Washington, D.C.: Department of the Army, 1973.
- Dupuy, R. Ernest and Trevor N. <u>Encyclopedia of Military History</u>. Revised Edition. New York: Harper and Row Publishers, 1970.
- Dupuy, T.N. <u>Compact History of the Civil War</u>. New York: Hawthorne Books, 1960.

. Compact History of the Revolutionary War. New York: Hawthorne Books, 1963. . <u>Numbers, Predictions and War:</u> Using History to Evaluate <u>Combat Factors and Predict the Outcome of Battles</u>. Indianapolis/New York: Bobbs-Merrill, 1979.

- Fain, Janice B. <u>The Lanchester Equation and Historical Warfare: an</u> <u>Analysis of Sixty World War II Land Engagements</u>. Arlington, Virginia, 1975.
- Fall, Bernard B. <u>Hell in a Very Small Place: The Siege of Dien Bien</u> Phu. New York: J.B. Lippincott, 1966.
- Goldstein, Matthew. <u>Discrete Discriminant Analysis</u>. New York: Wiley, 1978.
- Grove, Philip Babock, Editor in Chief. <u>Webster's Third New</u> <u>International Dictionary</u>. Springfield, Massachussetts: G. & C. Merriam Company, 1971.
- Harman, Harry H. <u>Modern Factor Analysis</u>. 3rd Edition, Revised. Chicago/London: University of Chicago Press, 1976.
- Helmbold, R.L. <u>Decision in Battle: Breakpoint Hypotheses and</u> Engagement Termination Data. Santa Monica: RAND, R-772-PR, 1971.
 - . <u>Historical Data and Lanchester's Theory of Combat</u>. Fort Belvoir, Virginia: Combat Operations Research Group, Technical Operations, CORG-SP-128, 1961.

 Historical Data and Lanchester's Theory of Combat, Part II.
 Fort Belvoir, Virginia: Combat Operations Research Group, Technical Operations, CORG-SP-190, 1964.

- Herzog, Chaim. <u>The War of Atonement, October, 1973</u>. Ist American Edition. Boston: Little, Brown, 1975.
- Historical Evaluation and Research Organization, Dunn Loring, Virginia. <u>Combat Data Subscription Service</u>. Vol. I, Nos. 2 and 3 (1975), Vol. II, Nos. 1 and 2 (1976-77).
- Jackson, William Godfrey Fothergill. <u>The Battle for Italy</u>. New York: Harper and Row, 1967.
- Kim, Jae-On, and Charles W. Mueller. <u>Factor Analysis:</u> <u>Statistical Methods and Practical Issues</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, c. 1978.
- Kim, Jae-On, and Charles W. Mueller. <u>Introduction to Factor</u> <u>Analysis: What It Is and How To Do It</u>. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, c. 1978.

- Kim, Jae-On, N. Nie and S. Verba. "A Note on Factor Analyzing Dichotomous Variables: the Case of Political Participation" <u>Political Methodology</u>. 4:39-62, 1977.
- Kerlin, E.P., and R.H. Cole. <u>ATLAS: A Tactical, Logistical and Air</u> <u>Simulation</u>. McLean, Virginia: Research Analysis Corporation, 1969.
- Kurzman, Dan. <u>Genesis 1948, The First Arab-Israeli War</u>. New York and Cleveland: The World Publishing Co., 1970.
- Lachenbruch, Peter A. <u>Discriminant Analysis</u>. New York: Hofner Press, 1975.
- Livermore, T.L. <u>Numbers and Losses of the Civil War</u>. Reprint, Bloomington: University of Indiana, 1957.
- Lorch, Netanel. <u>Israel's War of Independence</u>, 1947-1949. 2nd Revised Edition. Hartford, Connecticut: Hartford House, Inc., 1968.
- Nie, Norman H. and Others. <u>Statistical Package for the Social</u> Sciences. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1975.
- O'Ballance, Edgar. <u>The Sinai Campaign of 1956</u>. New York: Praeger, 1960.
- Pakenham, Thomas. The Boer War. 1st American Edition. New York: Random House, c. 1979.
- Prussia. Armee. Grosser Generalstab. <u>The Russo-Japanese War</u>. Prepared in the Historical Section of the German General Staff. Authorized translation by Karl von Donat. London: H. Rees, 1908-1914, 7 vols.
- Schmieman, William A. <u>The Use of Lanchester-Type Equations in the</u> <u>Analysis of Past Military Engagements</u>. Doctoral Thesis, Georgia Institute of Technology, 1967.
- Simulations Publications, Inc. <u>Strategy and Tactics Magazine</u>. Nos. 67, 76, 80, 86, 87, 89. New York: 1978-1981.
- Spring, S.G., and S.H. Miller. <u>FAST-VAL: Relationships Among</u> <u>Casualties, Suppression, and the Performance of Company-Sized</u> Units. Santa Monica: RAND, RM-6268-PR, 1970.
- Stevens, S.S. "On the Theory of Scales of Measurement" <u>Science</u>. 103:677-680, 1946.

Stockfish, J.A. <u>Models</u>, <u>Data and War</u>: <u>A Critique of the Study of</u> <u>Conventional Forces</u>. Santa Monica: RAND, 1975.

- Taylor, J.G. <u>Force-on-Force Attrition Modelling</u>. Arlington, Virginia: The Operations Research Society of America, 1980.
- Weiss, Herbert K. "Combat Models and Historical Data: The U.S. Civil War" Operations Research. 14.4: 759-790, 1966.
- Willard, Daniel. Lanchester as Force in History: an Analysis of Land Battles of the Years 1618-1905. RAC-TP-74, AD297375L. McLean, Virginia: Research Analysis Corporation, 1962.

Young, Peter, Brigadier. <u>The Israel Campaign 1967</u>. London: Kimber, 1967.

لمسعده وتشتك

Ì

Appendix A

MATHEMATICAL GLOSSARY OF TERMS

| a | = | attrition rate coefficient for y forces |
|--------------------|----------|---|
| b | = | attrition rate coefficient for x forces |
| $C_z = C_z(T)$ | = | total casualties suffered by side z during the combat encounter (C _z = z _o -z) |
| C _z (t) | = | casualties sustained by side z as of time t into the combat encounter; $C_z(t) = z_0^{-z}(t)$ |
| $D_{x}(v W_{y})$ | = | conditional distribution of L_x , given W_y |
| $D_{y}(u W_{x})$ | = | conditional distribution of L_y , given W_x |
| F _z (u) | . | break curve for side z, given the probability that the side's breakpoint threshold, L_z , will not exceed u; $\Pr\left[L_z \le u\right]$ |
| $f_z = f_z(T)$ | = | casualty fraction sustained by side z in the combat encounter |
| f _z (t) | .= | casualty fraction for side z as of time t into the combat encounter; $(f_z(t) = C_z(t)/z_0)$ |
| Lz | = | preselected (breakpoint) casualty-fraction level which, if met or exceeded, results in side z's losing the combat encounter |
| P _{PM} | = | the probability of a military force performing a specified mission |
| P(W _X) | = | probability that force x wins a specified combat encounter |
| P(Wy) | = | probability that force y wins a specified combat encounter |
| R | = | a proportionality constant relating the force y casualty fraction to the force x casualty fraction at time t |
| Т | = | duration of the combat encounter |
| x | = | the force level for force x |

169

ð

| × _{BP} | = | force x's breakpoint force level |
|------------------------------------|----------|--|
| ×o | - | the initial force level for force x |
| у | = | the force level for force y |
| У _{ВР} | = | force y's breakpoint force level |
| У _о | = | the initial force level for force y |
| Z | = | general symbol denoting a value of either x or y, depending on context |
| z = z(T) | = | surviving troop strength of side z at the end of the combat encounter |
| ^z o | = | initial troop strength of side z at the start of the combat encounter |
| z(t) | = | surviving troop strength of side z as of time t into the combat encounter |
| Δ_{zz} ,(u) | – | $P(f_z \le u W_z,)$ |
| arphi | = | a strictly increasing monotonic function relating $f_x(t)$ to $f_y(t)$ via the formula $f_x(t) = Q f_y(t)$ |
| ψ(u) | = | Min $[\varphi(u), 1]$ |
| ^{−1} ^Ψ CALC | 8 | the ψ function associated with the defender cumulative casualty-fraction distribution, which is obtained by taking the inverse to a fitted curve representing the ψ function for the attacker cumulative casualty- fraction curve. This curve, in turn, is obtained by fitting an appropriate functional form to the data points contained in $\psi_{\rm EMP}$. |
| ^ψ емр | = | the set of data points which lie on the Ψ curve associated with the attacker cumulative casualty-fraction distribution |
| Ψ <mark>-</mark> Ι ΕΜΡ | = | the set of data points which lie on the ψ curve associated with the defender cumulative casualty-fraction distribution |
| dual | - | the result of applying the usual transposition to a formula, expression, etc. |

"usual transpo- sition"

=

х

171

υ⁻¹

.....

5

Ψ

ıĿ

Appendix B

NONMATHEMATICAL GLOSSARY OF TERMS

<u>Active combat operations</u> - refers to a military force engaged in combat activities against an opposing military force.

<u>Area of operations</u> - the area that a specified military force is responsible for in a particular military operation. This area either changes during the course of an operation or remains constant for more than one operation.

Associated engagement subset - the engagements in the engagement data matrix which are classified under a specified factor combination. These engagements constitute the subset of engagements which is associated with the factor combination.

ATLAS - an acronym representing the title "A Tactical, Logistical, Air Simulation." This is a combat model which represents theater-level operations (Taylor, 1980:11).

<u>Attacker</u> - the military force in an engagement which conducts primarily offensive operations.

EX

Attack on a positional defense - An attack by a military force against an opposing military force in a defensive posture. The defense is positional, or fixed, in the sense that permanent retrograde movement by the defender is not envisioned. The defending military force occupies one of three operational states. These consist of, in the order of increasing strength, the Hasty Defense, the Prepared Defense and the Fortified Defense. The differences between these states are a function of the concentration of the defending force, time in the defensive position and the presence of attached engineering troops to aid in the preparation of the defenses (Dupuy, 1979:210-211),

Attack on a delaying force - an attack by a military force against an opposing military force which attempts to delay it. The delaying military force actively resists the advancing force while it moves rearward to a new position.

Attack on a withdrawing force - an attack by a military force against an opposing military force which attempts to withdraw. The withdrawing force attempts to avoid combat during the retrograde movement. It defends as a coherent military force if attacked, but attempts to disengage as rapidly as possible.

- <u>Auxilliary model</u> a model which is a simplification of a large-scale operational model. It is used to investigate the system dynamics of the more complex model by considering alternative assumptions and data estimates (Taylor, 1980:15-17).
- <u>Battle</u> a combat encounter between two opposing military forces. Each force has opposing aims or objectives (assigned or implicit) and each seeks to impose its will on the opponent by achieving its objective, while preventing the enemy from achieving his. A battle terminates when one side or the other clearly achieves its objective or when one side (or both) clearly fails to achieve its objective. It is considered possible for modern battles between large forces to last many days (Dupuy, 1979:187).
- Battle termination process the militarily-significant events and activities in a battle which result in its conclusion.
- Break curve a curve which indicates the probability that a military force will discontinue the engagement as a function of the personnel casualties it sustains (Helmbold, 1971:2).
- Break curve set an aggregation of break curves which is capable of accounting for the universe of possible engagement types.
- Breakpoint the casualty fraction at which a specified military force discontinues the engagement. Alternatively, the casualty fraction at which a specified military force 'breaks,' or moves to a lower operational state (Helmbold, 1971:2).
- <u>Campaign</u> usually an aggregation of several battles. A campaign usually lasts longer than a battle and encompasses a larger geographic area. It concludes when either a strategic objective is achieved or when a lull or stalement in combat operations occurs (Dupuy, 1979:187).
- <u>Casualty effectiveness</u> a quantitative comparison of the casualties incurred by the opposing military forces in an engagement (Dupuy, 1979:49).
- <u>Close air support</u> aircraft (fixed-wing or helicopter) used against ground targets in direct support of friendly ground forces. This represents only close air support sorties actually flown in support of engaged ground troops (Dupuy, 1979:72).
- <u>Coherent military force</u> a force capable of fighting in an organized fashion, as opposed to a military force for which the command and control structure has broken down.

<u>Combat ineffective</u> - a condition which exists in a military force when it is unable to carry out its mission (Clark, 1954:9).

<u>Common factor</u> - an unmeasured (or hypothetical) underlying variable which is the source of variation in at least two observed variables under consideration (Kim and Mueller, 1978:76).

Conflict termination - the end of a specified military operation.

<u>Current investigation</u> - refers to the thesis work performed by the author.

Data elements - the distinct types of data for each engagement contained in the engagement data matrix.

<u>Defender</u> - the military force in an engagement which conducts primarily defensive operations.

Defensive position - refers to the geographic area which a defending force occupies (either temporarily or permanently) while in a defensive posture.

Defensive posture - the manner in which a defending (and coherent) military force is organized to resist an attack. Possible defenses includes a positional defense of specified strength, a delay or a withdrawal.

Defined factor combination - a set of one or more defined factors. Each combination provides the basis for identifying a break curve to be tested.

<u>Defined factors</u> - a set of variables, or principle components, which is obtained via the mathematical transformation of an original variable set. The transformed variables are orthogonal to each other. No assumptions are made about the general structure of the original variable set.

Deterministic break curve - a break curve which contains one breakpoint to be used for any condition for which the curve is defined. This constitutes a special case of the probabilistic break curve.

Discriminant analysis - a data analysis technique which calculates the effects of a collection of interval-level independent variables on a nominal dependent variable (classification). The linear combinations of independent variables that best distinguish between cases in the categories of the dependent variable are then found (SPSS, 1975:435).

Divisional engagement - the period of combat during which a division

~A

fights to carry out a specific mission, the termination being marked by the beginning of a period of relative inactivity following definite success or failure in achieving the mission (Clark, 1954:8).

- Engagement a combat encounter between forces smaller than an army. A battle between two armies usually contains several engagements involving subordinate units. The duration of an engagement is usually shorter than a battle. A modern divisional engagement rarely lasts more than two or three days (Dupuy, 1979:187).
- Engagement data matrix the data base which contains the set of engagement data used in the current investigation.

- Engagement identification the specification of an engagement on the basis of geographic location, start date, duration, termination and the unity of mission within each of the two respective military forces.
- Engagement magnitude the size of the engagement with respect to the number of personnel engaged. For the current investigation, an engagement's magnitude is represented by the total number of personnel engaged and the ratio of attacker to defender personnel, or force ratio.
- Engagement type the classification of engagements on the basis of the postures of the opposing military forces (Dupuy, 1979:230).
- Environmental factors those physical conditions which affect the effectiveness of weapons. These include terrain, weather and seasonal factors (Dupuy, 1979:34).
- Factor analysis a variety of statistical techniques for the location and definition of dimensional space among a relatively large group of variables. Its primary uses include the location of a smaller number of valid dimensions, clusters, or factors contained in a larger set of independent items or variables and the determination of the degree to which a given variable or several variables are part of a common underlying phenomenon (SPSS, 1975:469).
- Factor combination any possible combination of one or more of the defined factors obtained from the factor analysis in the current investigation.
- Fixed defensive posture a defensive posture where permanent retrograde movement by the defender is not envisioned. This includes a mobile defense.

Force-on-force attrition modelling - the representation of combat

between two military forces with respect to temporal force levels and engagement outcome (Taylor, 1980:1).

- <u>Helmbold's Theorem</u> a theorem stating the expected mathematical behavior between related attacker and defender break curves first developed by Helmbold (Helmbold, 1971:7-9). Refer to section 2.3 for details.
 - <u>Holding</u> the occupation of a position or area by a military force for the purpose of defending it but in the absence of any significant enemy attack. Contact is maintained with an opposing military force, however.
 - <u>Initial strength</u> the number of personnel in a military force at the start of an engagement.

Investigator - the author of the thesis.

- <u>Mass surrender</u> the capitulation of large numbers of personnel relative to the initial strength of the military force.
- <u>Meeting engagement</u> an engagement which consists of both military forces moving to contact followed by predominantly offensive actions by each side against the other.
- <u>Mission accomplishment</u> an assessment of the extent to which each side in an engagement accomplishs its assigned or perceived mission (Dupuy, 1979:48).
- <u>Morale</u> a sense of common purpose or a degree of dedication to a common task regarded as characteristic of or dominant in a particular group or organization (Webster's, 1971:1469).

Nominal level of measurement - a measurement scheme where no

- assumption has been made about the values assigned to the data. Each value represents a distinct category and no assumptions are made concerning the ordering or distances between categories (SPSS, 1975:4).
- Observed variable a variable which partially specifies an engagement and whose values are at the ratio level of measurement.

Observed variable subset - the observed variable associated with a specified common factor combination.

<u>Operational factor (combat)</u> - a factor which influences the employment of weapons and military forces. The set of operational factors includes air superiority, tactical air, force posture and mobility factors (Dupuy, 1979:34).

<u>Open literature</u> - literature whose distribution is not significantly restricted.

Operational state - one of five states which categorizes the activities of a military force during active combat operations. These consist of the attack, defend/hold, delay, withdraw and routed states.

- Orthogonal rotation in factor analysis, the operation through which a simple structure is sought under the restriction that the factors must be orthogonal (uncorrelated). Factors obtained through this rotation are by definition uncorrelated (Kim and Mueller, 1978:78).
- <u>Postulate of factorial causation</u> the assumption that the observed variables are linear combinations of underlying factors, and that the covariation between observed variables is solely due to their common sharing of one or more of the common factors (Kim and Mueller, 1978:78).

<u>Probabilistic break curve</u> - a break curve contains a set of breakpoints, each having a nonzero probability of occurrence.

Quartimax - a method of rotation to a terminal solution in factor analysis, the emphasis being on the simplification of the rows of the factor pattern matrix. In other words, the emphasis is on reducing the complexity of the observed variables. For further details, please consult <u>Statistical</u> <u>Package for the Social Sciences</u>, 2nd edition (SPSS, 1975:484-485).

- Ratio level of measurement a measurement where the distances between the categories is defined in terms of fixed and equal units and where the zero point is inherently defined by the measurement scheme (SPSS, 1975:5).
- Reinforcements the addition of previously uncommitted military units to an ongoing military operation. To be classified as reinforcements, it is required only that the military units be uncommitted with respect to the particular operation.

<u>Replacements</u> - the replacement of losses incurred by military units during a military operation.

Rotation to a terminal solution - in factor analysis, the simplification of the structure once the initial set of common factors have been obtained in the factor-extraction 177 phase (Kim and Mueller, 1978:49).

- Rout an operational state which represents military units which, at least temporarily, have lost all ability to function as a coherent military force. Within this condition, however, it is possible for small, relatively insignificant, subsets of the military force to remain combat effective.
- <u>Season</u> a data element indicating the climatic season within which the engagement took place. The season affects weapon effectiveness and reflects the significance of changes in the hours of daylight and darkness in the Temperate Zone (Dupuy, 1979:35).
- Setpiece effect a data element which represents the advantage that an attacking force has as a result of intensive preparations against a specified defensive position. These preparations may include a rehearsal of the assault against dummy positions. This effect is applicable only to an attacking force which is otherwise inferior to the defending force (Dupuy, 1979:203).
- <u>Spatial effectiveness</u> a quantitative assessment of the extent to which each side is able to gain or hold ground (Dupuy, 1979:48-49).
- Surprise a data element which indicates the level of surprise achieved by the attacking or defending force (Dupuy, 1979:63).
- <u>Termination point</u> the point in time at which an engagement ended. This is indicated by one or more of the following conditions occurring: a change in the state of at least one of the two military forces involved in the engagement, a temporary pause in operations, and the addition of reinforcements or replacements to one or both military forces in an engagement.
- Terrain a data element which indicates the type of terrain upon which the engagement is fought. Terrain has an effect on the weapon effectiveness, mobility and the posture of a military force (Dupuy, 1979:34-35,228).
- Unity of mission the degree of interdependence among military units in carrying out their respective missions. This is one of the criteria used in engagement identification.
- <u>Victor</u> the military force which wins the engagement. This is determined on the basis of three criteria. Each military force was evaluated and compared on the basis of mission accomplishment, spatial effectiveness and casualty

effectiveness (Dupuy, 1979:47-49).

- <u>Vulnerability</u> the vulnerability of a force to hostile firepower. The considerations which affect a force's vulnerability include its personnel strength, combat deployment exposure (in terms of terrain and posture), the relative firepower of the opposing forces, the presence or absence of air superiority, and increased exposure in amphibious and river crossing situations (Dupuy, 1979:36-37).
- Weapon effectiveness (lethality) the inherent capability of a given weapon to kill personnel or to make material ineffective for a given period of time. Capability includes weapon range, rate of fire, accuracy, radius of effects, and battlefield mobility factors (Dupuy, 1979:19).
- <u>Weather</u> a data element which indicates the specific climatic conditions at the time of the engagement. Weather has an effect on the weapon effectiveness, mobility and the posture of a military force (Dupuy, 1979:35,229).
- <u>Willard's Category I engagement</u> a category which contains open engagements in the sense that both sides could, with about equal facility, disengage and conduct an orderly withdrawal (Willard, 1962:2; Helmbold, 1971:25).
- <u>Willard's Category II engagement</u> a category which contains closed engagements in the sense that one of the forces in the engagement is encircled or otherwise in a position from which an orderly withdrawal can not readily be made, and whose options for maneuver are correspondingly markedly more restricted than those of his opponent (Willard, 1962:2; Helmbold, 1971:25).

 $\{ j \}$

Appendix C

BREAKPOINT HYPOTHESIS TEST RESULTS

- Table C.1Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor
Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit
Results (Second Observed Variable Segment).
- Table C.2Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All
Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second
Observed Variable Segment)
- Table C.3 Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (First Observed Variable Segment)
- Table C.4Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All
Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (First
Observed Variable Segment)

Table C.1

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | mult. corr.2 F coeff. F coeff. 0.95 0.9241 572.77 1.53 0.9184 528.26 1.70 0.9182 526.24 3.24 0.9181 525.90 7.43 0.9167 515.49 |
|--|---|
| $\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $ | F coeff. F 0.95 0.9241 572.77 1.53 0.9184 528.26 1.70 0.9182 526.24 3.24 0.9181 525.90 7.43 0.9170 517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 0.95 0.9241 572.77 1.53 0.9184 528.26 1.70 0.9182 526.24 3.24 0.9181 525.90 7.43 0.9170 517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 1.530.9184528.261.700.9182526.243.240.9181525.907.430.9170517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 1.530.9184528.261.700.9182526.243.240.9181525.907.430.9170517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 1.70 0.9182 526.24 3.24 0.9181 525.90 7.43 0.9170 517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 3.24 0.9181 525.90 7.43 0.9170 517.74 |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 7.43 0.9170 517.74 |
| $ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | |
| $\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 9.01 0.9164 513.57 |
| 9 1 1 127 86 41 2 0.1565 0.9822 0.9876 388 10 1 1 132 83 49 2 0.0471 0.9131 0.9893 451 11 1 149 93 56 2 0.3669 1.0183 0.9764 199 12 1 1 149 93 56 2 0.2284 1.0474 0.9892 445 13 1 228 147 81 2 0.1376 0.9477 0.9867 359 14 1 192 120 72 2 0.0572 0.9251 0.9871 371 15 1 1 243 155 68 2 0.2347 1.0195 0.9870 368 16 1 210 131 79 2 0.0757 0.9673 0.9913 556 | 1.08 0.9146 501.14 |
| $ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 7.66 0.9099 471.29 |
| $ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | 2.27 0.9097 470.37 |
| 13 1 228 147 81 2 0.1376 0.9477 0.9867 359 14 1 1 192 120 72 2 0.0572 0.9251 0.9871 371 15 1 .1 243 155 68 2 0.2347 1.0195 0.9870 368 16 1 210 131 79 2 0.0757 0.9673 0.9913 556 | 9.23 0.9010 422.57 |
| 14111921207220.05720.92510.9871371151.12431556820.23471.01950.9870368161.1.1.1.7920.07570.96730.9913556 | 3.24 0.8987 411.32 |
| 15 1 243 155 88 2 0.2347 1.0195 0.9870 368 16 1 210 131 79 2 0.0757 0.9673 0.9913 556 | 8.96 0.8959 398.40 |
| 16 1 210 131 79 2 0.0757 0.9673 0.9913 556 | 1.17 0.8942 390.99 |
| | 8.09 0.8929 385.54 |
| | 4.88 0.8903 374.65 |
| | 0.25 0.8773 327.59 |
| | 4.12 0.8717 310.22 |
| | 7.80 0.8717 310.12 |
| | 2.60 0.8702 305.66 |
| | 4.19 0.8673 297.44 |
| | 7.77 0.8667 295.79 |
| | 1.26 0.8647 290.49 |
| | 8.98 0.8643 289.26 |
| | 2.36 0.8634 287.01 |
| | 8.98 0.8631 286.19 7.08 0.8627 285.31 |
| | 1.01 0.8624 284.53 |
| | 6.63 0.8616 282.49 |
| | 2.11 0.8614 281.77 |
| | 7.39 0.8612 281.34 |
| | 4.59 0.8606 279.72 |
| | 9.66 0.8604 279.25 |
| | 9.66 0.8604 279.25 |
| | 4.29 0.8602 278.88 |
| | 4.74 0.8601 278,55 |
| | 7.96 0.8598 277.95 |
| 38 1 1 1 237 158 79 2 0.1694 0.9356 0.9816 259 | |

* 1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3-Log Form

Table C.1 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (Second Observed Variable Segment)

- 2

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | $\psi_{\rm carc}$ | ŧ | | | <u>г</u> 1 |
|-------|----------|---|---|----------|----------------|----------|----------|----------|---|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|-------|------|--------|--------------|-------------------|----------------|---------|----------------|------------|
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Total | | Won | Func- | | CALC | Mult. | | Mult. | CALC |
| lank | | | | | | Fac | tor | s P | | ent | | | | | | No. of | by | by | tional | Ĺ | | Corr.2 | | Corr.2 | |
| Order | <u>1</u> | 2 | 3 | <u>4</u> | <u>5</u> | <u>6</u> | <u>7</u> | <u>8</u> | 9 | <u>10</u> | <u>11</u> | <u>12</u> | <u>13</u> | <u>14</u> | <u>15</u> | Engag. | Attk. | Def. | Form* | - <u>b</u> o | · <u>b</u> 1 | <u>Coeff</u> . | F | <u>Coeff</u> . | . <u>F</u> |
| 39 | | | | | | • | | | 1 | | <u> </u> | 1 | | 1 | | 208 | 134 | 74 | 2 | 0.1787 | 0.9402 | 0.9762 | 1983.11 | 0.8596 | 277.3 |
| 40 | | | | | | | | | * | i | | * | | 1 | 1 | 174 | 106 | 68 | 2 | 0.1591 | 0.9582 | 0.9862 | 3483.14 | 0.8596 | 277.3 |
| 41 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 5 4. | | | | 1 | * | 192 | 124 | 68 | 2 | 0.1679 | 0.9311 | 0.9817 | 2597.23 | 0.8587 | 275.2 |
| 42 | | ī | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 178 | 112 | 66 | 2 | 0.1679 | 0.9311 | 0.9817 | 2597.23 | 0.8587 | 275.2 |
| 43 | | ī | | | | | | Ţ. | 1 | | | ī | | * | | 188 | 119 | 69 | 2 | 0.1617 | 0.9442 | 0.9849 | 3163.01 | 0.8587 | 275.1 |
| 44 | | 1 | | | | | | | ĩ | | | ī | | 1 | | 205 | 136 | 69 | 2 | 0.1605 | 0.9406 | 0.9849 | 3172.00 | 0.8580 | 273.4 |
| 45 | | - | | | | | | | - | 1 | 1 | ĩ | | - | 1 | 222 | 146 | · 76 | 2 | 0.1653 | 0.9875 | 0.9860 | 3421.31 | 0.8580 | 273.3 |
| 46 | | | | | | | | | | - | - | 1 | | 1 | ĩ | 204 | 130 | 74 | 2 | 0.1797 | 0.9391 | 0.9781 | 2166.30 | 0.8579 | 273.2 |
| 47 | | | | | | • | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | - | 253 | 160 | 93 | 2 | 0.1645 | 0.9882 | 0.9857 | 3354.69 | 0.8578 | 273.0 |
| 48 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | ĩ | - | - | | | • | 255 | 161 | 94 | 2 | 0.1535 | 0.9563 | 0.9869 | 3661.77 | 0.8578 | 272.8 |
| 49 | | - | | | | | | | ~ | - | | | | 1 | 1 | 243 | 156 | 87 | 2 | 0.1571 | 0.9546 | 0.9862 | 3470.47 | 0.8577 | 272.8 |
| 50 | | ' | | | | | | . 1 | | | | | | - | - | 248 | 160 | 88 | 2 | 0.2169 | 0.8808 | 0.9496 | 898.58 | 0.8574 | 271.9 |
| 51 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 250 | 163 | 87 | 2 | | , 0.9532 | 0.9886 | 4227.70 | 0.8572 | 271.5 |
| 52 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | - | 1 | | 243 | 157 | 86 | 2 | 0.1523 | 0.9520 | 0.9869 | 3666.19 | 0.8570 | 270.9 |
| 53 | | - | | | | • | | | - | 1 | | | 1 | - | 1 | 245 | 156 | 89 | 2 | 0.1497 | 0.9640 | 0.9896 | 4634.92 | 0.8567 | 270.3 |
| 54 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | - | 1 | - | 214 | 133 | 81 | 2 | 0.1900 | 0.9195 | 0.9666 | 1393.59 | 0.8565 | 269.7 |
| 55 | | | | | | | | 1 | | ī | | - | | 1 | | 239 | 157 | 82 | ~ 2 | 0.1900 | 0,9195 | 0.9666 | 1393.59 | 0,8564 | 269.6 |
| 56 | | | | | | | | - | 1 | ī | | | | - | | 199 | 125 | 74 | 2 | 0.1557 | 0.9682 | 0.9872 | 3749.83 | 0.8563 | 269.4 |
| 57 | | 1 | | | | | | | - | - | | | | | | 236 | 151 | 85 | 2 | 0.1974 | 0.9381 | 0.9767 | 2026.98 | 0.8558 | 268.2 |
| 58 | | | | | | | , | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | • | 255 | 162 | 93 | - 2 | 0.1549 | 0.9650 | 0.9875 | 3852.16 | 0.8558 | 268.2 |
| 59 | | | | | | | | | - | | | 1 | 1 | _ | 1 | 245 | 156 | 89 | `2 | 0.1613 | 0.9578 | 0.9859 | 3393.14 | 0.8558 | 268,1 |
| 60 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | <u> </u> | 246 | 155 | 91 | 2 | 0.1630 | 0.9761 | 0.9861 | 3448.31 | 0.8557 | 268.0 |
| 61 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | - | | | 1 | 246 | 161 | 85 | 2 | 0.1637 | 0.9707 | 0.9857 | 3359.66 | 0.8552 | 266.7 |
| 62 | | 1 | | | , . - - | | | | 1 | | - | | | 1 | _ | 215 | 135 | 80 | 2 | 0.1496 | 0.9452 | 0.9867 | 3604.72 | 0.8550 | 266.4 |
| 63 | | | | | • | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | - | | 251 | 160 | 91 | 2 | 0.1736 | 0.9280 | 0.9737 | 1789.02 | 0.8546 | 265.3 |
| 64 | | | | | | | | | - | | | - | 1 | | 1 | 239 | 157 | 82 | 2 | 0.1500 | 0.9613 | 0.9890 | 4372.15 | 0.8545 | 265.1 |
| 65 | | | | | | | | يم | 1 | • • | | | _ | 1 | - | 238 . | 152 | 86 | 2 | 0.1545 | 0.9625 | 0.9875 | 3847.52 | 0.8542 | 264.6 |
| 66 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | - | | | | | 1 | | 254 | 166 | 88 | 2 | 0.1893 | 0.9164 | 0.9664 | 1385.08 | 0.8541 | 264.1 |
| 67 | | | | | | | | _ | 1 | | | 1 | | _ | 1 | | 146 | 87 | 2 | 0.1749 | 0.9383 | 0.9774 | 2092.04 | 0.8539 | 263.7 |
| 68 | | | | | | | | 1 | - | 1 | | - | | | - | 236 | 149 | 87 | 2 | 0.1907 | 0.9223 | 0.9665 | 1390.89 | 0.8536 | 263.2 |
| 69 | | | | | | | | - | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 148 | 89 | 2 | 0.1694 | | | 3372.52 | | 261.8 |
| 70 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | - | 1 | | 1 | | 244 | - 158 | 36 | 2 | 0.1869 | 0.9115 | | 1393,25 | | 261.3 |
| 71 | | | | | | | | - | | | 1 | 1 | | - | | 255 | 167 | 88 | 2. | 0.1677 | 0.9944 | 0.9857 | 3341:44 | | 260.5 |
| 72 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | - | 1 | | | | 233 | 152 | 81 | 2 | 0.1875 | 0.9163 | 0.9667 | 1396.77 | 0.8521 | 259.7 |
| 73 | | | | | | | | - | 1 | - | | - | | | 1 | • | 159 | 93 | 2 | 0.1579 | 0.9518 | 0.9850 | 3197.02 | | 256.2 |
| 74 | | 1 | | | | | | | - | | | | . 1 | | * | 244 | 156 | 8,8 | 2 | | 0.9240 | 0.9853 | 3263.37 | | 256.1 |

1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3--Log Form *

Table C.1 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor

Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | | | |
|----------------------|---|----|---|---|---|------------------|---------------|---|--------------------|----|-----------|----|-----|-----|-----------|------------------|-------|-----------------|----------------|--------------|---------------------------------------|------------------|------------|------------------|----------------------------|
| . • | | | | | | | | | | | | | ~ | | | | •• | •• | ~ | | ψ_{CALC} | | | ¥ | -1 / CALC |
| n 1 | | | | | | п [.] . | | - | | | | | | | | Total | Won | Won | Func- | | | Mult. | | Mult. | , |
| Rank <u>Order</u> | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | <u>6</u> | $\frac{1}{7}$ | | <u>rese</u> 9 1 | | <u>[1</u> | 12 | 13 | 14 | <u>15</u> | No. of Engag. | | by Def. | tional Form | - <u>b</u> o | <u></u> <u>b</u> 1 | Corr.2 Coeff. | . <u>F</u> | Corr.2 Coeff. | <u>F</u> , |
| 75 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 239 | 154 | 85 . | 2 | 0.1849 | 0.9098 | 0.9665 | 1390.90 | 0.8486 | 252.19 |
| 76 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 243 | 158 | 85 | 2 | 0.1737 | 0.9721 | 0.9842 | 3026.44 | 0.8484 | 251.74 |
| 77 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 250 | 159 | 91 | 2 | 0.1731 | 0.9599 | 0.9837 | 2923.68 | 0.8474 | 249.65 |
| 78 | | | | | • | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 253 | 166 | 87 | 2 | 0.1139 | 0.9951 | 0.9926 | 6584.41 | 0.8469 | 248.66 |
| 79 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 230 | 149 | 81 | 2 | 0.1647 | 0.9738 | 0.9859 | 3410.52 | 0.8466 | 248.06 |
| [•] 80 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 254 | 166 | 88 | 2 | 0.1653 | 0.9572 | 0.9851 | 3218.22 | 0.8461 | 246.99 |
| - 81 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 210 | 135 | -75 | 2 | 0.1575 | 0.9434 | 0.9853 | 3269.28 | 0.8460 | 246.80 |
| 82 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 211 | 133 | 78 | 2 | 0.1646 | 0.9550 | 0.9851 | 3222.74 | 0.8459 | 246.47 |
| - 83 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 222 | 145 | 77 | 2 | 0.1602 | 0.9710 | 0.9863 | 3505.08 | 0.8456 | 245.99 |
| 84 | | | • | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 182 | 114 | 68 [.] | 2 | 0.1135 | 0.9867 | 0.9920 | 6052.95 | 0.8453 | 245.35 |
| 85 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 220 . | 144 | 76 | 2 | 0.1562 | 0.9371 | 0.9854 | 3277.43 | 0.8449 | 244.50 |
| 86 | | 1 | | | | ******* | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 208 | 137 | 71 | 2 | 0.1695 | 0.9512 | 0.9839 | 2961.30 | 0.8448 | 244.29 |
| 87 | | 1. | | | | | | | · | | | 1 | | | k | 242 | 159 | 83 | 2 | 0.1695 | 0.9512 | 0.9839 | 2961.30 | 0.8447 | 244.04 |
| 88 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | · 1 | 1 | | 206 | 131 | 75 | 2 | 0.1554 | 0.9361 | 0.9855 | 3308.51 | 0.8446 | 243.78 |
| 89 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 252 | 165 | 87 | 2 | 0.1629 | 0.9505 | 0.9849 | 3169.35 | 0.8444 | 243.39 |
| 90 | | 1 | | | | | | | | ·1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 237 | 152 | 85 | 2 | 0.1587 | 0.9719 | 0.9877 | 3899.02 | 0.8443 | 243.21 |
| 91 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 204 | 126 | 78 | 2 | 0.1547 | 0.9329 | 0.9854 | 3282.10 | 0.8440 | 242.59 |
| 92 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 159 | 88 | 2 | 0.1587 | 0.9719 | 0.9877 | 3899.02 | 0.8437 | 242.02 |
| 93 | | 1 | | | | | | | | - | 1 | | | | 1 | | 136 | 83 | 2 | 0.1587 | 0.9719 | 0.9877 | 3899.02 | 0.8437 | 241.99 |
| 94 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 225 | 148 | 77. | 2 | 0.1576 | 0.9696 | 0.9877 | 3900.06 | 0.8437 | 241.99 |
| 95 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | ł | | 240 | 158 | 82 | 2 | 0.1571 | 0.9682 | 0.9877 | 3919.87 | 0:8434 | 241.43 |
| 96 | - | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 229 | 149 | | 2 | 0.1612 | 0.9438 | 0.9850 | 3204.18 | 0.8433 | 241.25 |
| 97 | | 1 | | | | | | | | • | 1 | | 1 | | | 248 | 163 | 85 | 2 | 0.1576 | 0.9696 | 0.9877 | 3900.06 | 0.8430 | 240.77 |
| 98 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 255 | 161 | 94 | 2 | 0.1566 | 0.9655 | 0.9878 | 3952.50 | 0.8429 | 240.42 |
| 99 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 252 | 162 | 90 | 2 | 0.1571 | 0.9682 | 0.9877 | 3919.87 | 0.8428 | 240.21 |
| 100 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | . 1 | | 247 | 159 | 88 | 2 | 0.1554 | 0.9561 | 0.9863 | 3505.86 | 0.8422 | 239.04 |
| 101 | • | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 251 | 162 | 89 | 2 | 0.1561 | 0.9549 | 0.9868 | 3635.25 | 0.8418 | 238.27 |
| 102 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 247 | 157 | 90 | 2 | 0.1565 | 0.9561 | 0.9867 | 3608.44 | 0.8414 | 237.54 |
| 103 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 248 | 156 | 92 | 2 | 0.1565 | 0.9561 | 0.9867 | 3608.44 | 0.8412 | 237.24 |
| 104 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 249 | 162 | 87 | 2 | 0.1188 | 1.0047 | 0.9927 | 6659.00 | 0.8408 | 236.37 |
| 105 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | ° 219 | 137 | 82 | 2 | 0.1406 | | 0.9873 | 3793.12 | | 235.06 |
| 106 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 253 | 161 | 92 | 2 | 0.1406 | | 0.9873 | 3793.12 | | 234.89 |
| 107 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 158 | 84 | 2 | 0.1004 | | | 6170.77 | 0.8383 | 231.66 |
| 108 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 240 | 153 | 87 | 2 | 0.1380 | | 0.9868 | 3635.05 | 0.8382 | 231.59 |
| · 109 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 248 | . 156 | 92 | 2 | 0.1166 | | | 6151.94 | | 230.49 |
| 110 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | , | | | | | 248 | 162 | 86 | 2 | 0.1564 | 0.9947 | 0.9903 | 4972.64 | 0.8256 | 209.82 |

* 1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3--Log Form 183

Table C.1 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Total | Won | Won | Func- | | $-\psi_{\text{calc}}$ | Mult. | | $\frac{\psi}{Mult.}$ | /-1 CALC |
|-------|----------|---|---|---|----------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|-----|------|--------|------------|-----------------------|--------------------|----------|----------------------|------------------------|
| Rank | | | | | | Fact | tors | 3 P | res | ent | - | | | | | No. of | - | · by | tional | 1 | • | Corr. | | Corr., | |
| Order | <u>1</u> | 2 | 3 | 4 | <u>5</u> | 6 | 7 | 8 | | 10 | 11 | 12 | <u>13</u> | <u>14</u> | <u>15</u> | | | | | <u>b</u> o | <u>b</u> 1 | Coeff ² | F | Coeff. | F |
| 111 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 254 | 162 | 92 | 2 | 0.0672 | 0.9001 | 0.9805 | 2438.34 | 0.8214 | 203.18 |
| 112 | • | | | | | | | - | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | - | | 241 | 150 | 91 | 2 | 0.0654 | 0.9245 | 0.9833 | 2856.18 | 0.8190 | 199.61 |
| 113 | | | | | | | | | ~ | 1 | ī | - | | 1 | 1 | 247 | 160 | 87 | 2 | 0.0173 | 0.9458 | 0.9949 | 9548.32 | 0.8163 | 195.72 |
| 114 | | · | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | _ | 1 | 239 | 153 | 86 | - 2 | 0.0190 | 0.9541 | 0.9957 | 11255.57 | 0.8156 | 194.78 |
| 115 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | • • • | 1 | 1 | 233 | 149 | 84 | 2 | 0.0162 | 0.9435 | 0.9948 | 9418.23 | 0.8141 | 192.58 |
| 116 | | | · | | | | | | | | 1 | | | · 1 | _ | 221 | 137 | 84 | · 2 | 0,0176 | 0.9392 | 0.9944 | 8606.36 | 0.8130 | 191.13 |
| 117 | | | • | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 228 | 149 | 79 | 2 | 0.0341 | 0.9411 | 0.9939 | 7899.82 | 0.8091 | 185.80 |
| 118 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | - | | | | | 231 | 150 | 81 | 2 | 0.0895 | 0.8904 | 0.9713 | 1631.32 | 0.8086 | 185.05 |
| 119 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | • | • | | 1 | 249 | 163 | 86 | 2 | 0.0622 | 0.9174 | 0.9854 | 3272.37 | 0.8030 | 177.85 |
| 120 | - | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 240 | 152 | 88 | 2 | 0.0621 | 0.9761 | 0.9897 | 4667.96 | 0.7928 | 165.76 |
| 121 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 250 | 157 | 93 | 1 | 0.0123 | 0.9837 | 0.9996 | 100000 + | 0.7846 | 156.91 |
| 122 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | • | 1 | | | 251 | 163 | 88 | 1 | 0.0465 | 0.9493 | .0.9963 | 13039.99 | 0.7582 | 132.51 |
| 123 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | Ŷ | 242 | 153 | 89 | J 1 | 0.0418 | 0.9532 | 0.9962 | 12964.84 | 0.7286 | 110.87 |

1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3--Log Form *

| lank Order | Multiple N Correlation S <u>Coefficient</u> 2 召 | ENGN3 | DURDAY 2 | DURDAY 3 | DURDAY4U | WILCAT2 | ENGTYP2 | ENGTYP3 | ENGTYP4 | TERRI | TERR3 | TERR4 | TERR5 | WEAT1 | WEAT3 | WEAT4 | WEAT5 | WEAT6 | SEASNI | SEASN3 | SEASN4 | MORI | MOR2 | ATTSURY | DEFSURY | SETEFFL | AIRSPRO AIRSPR1 | AIRSPR2 | CAIR1 | CAIR2 | CAIR3 | TPERSTR3 | TPERSTR2 |
|---------------|---|-------|------------|----------|----------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|-------|--------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-----------------|--------|------|------|---------------|---------|---------|--------------------|---------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|
| 1 . | 0.9241 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1. | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | ٣ | | 1 | | | | , | | | | | | |
| 2 | 0.9184 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | •1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 3 | 0.9182 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | . 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 4 | 0.9181 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 5 | 0.9170 - | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | · · | | | | | | |
| 6 | 0.9167 | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1. | | 1 | | | |
| 7 | 0.9164 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | • | | |
| 8 | 0.9146 | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | 0.9099 | | _ | | | 1. | | | | 1 | | - | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | - | | | | | _ | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| LQ L1 | 0.9097 | | | - 1 | | 1 | • | | • | 1 | - | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | - | ' |
| | 0.9010 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | \ | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | · | | | | | | - |
| 12 13 | 0.8987 | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | (_) | | | | | | | • | | | | | | T | | | | | | | • | | 1 | 1 |
| 14 | 0.8959 0.8942 | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 15 | 0.8929 | | 1 | 1 | | Ŧ | | | | 1 | | T | | | | | Т | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | ì |
| 16 | 0.8903 | | Т | Т | | 1 | | | | 1 | | • | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | Ŧ | • | | | | | | | | T . | T |
| 17 | 0.8773 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | . • | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 18 | 0.8717 | | - | - | | * | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | Т | | 1 | 1 | | | | + | | | | | 1 | | | | _ | |
| 19 | 0.8717 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | ī | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | ī | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | • | | •••• | |
| 20 | 0.8702 | | - | - | | | 1 | 1 | * | 1 | 1 | | | | ī | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | ī | | | | , | |
| 21 | 0.8673 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | - | | | | - | | ī | - | + | | | | 1 | | | | | + | | | | | |
| 22 | 0.8667 | | - | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | <u>ما</u> | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | - | | | | | | | | | | |
| 23 | 0.8647 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | į | ī | 1 | | - | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 24 | 0.8643 | | A : | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | ì | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | • | |
| 25 ` | 0.8634 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | • | | | 1. | | 6 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | |
| 26 | 0.8631 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | , | | | 1 | 1 | | | 5 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | `1 | | ļ | | | |
| 27. | 0.8627 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1. | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | • | Ч. ^т | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | · | 1 | | | • |
| 28 / | 0.8624 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 29 | 0.8616 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 30 | 0.8614 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | • | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | , | | | | |
| 31 | 0.8612 | | 1 | 1 | • | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 32 | 0.8606 | | _ | _ | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1. | 1 | - | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | _ | _ | _ | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 33 34 | 0.8604 0.8604 | • | 1 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | $\frac{1}{1}$ | | | | 1 | | | | | |

1.1.1

0

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment

Table C.2

ړ

Order Rank - 1 0 0 4 U D F Multiple Correlation r Coefficient² 0.8614 0.8612 0.8606 0.8604 0.8604 0.8627 0.8624 0.8616 0.8942 0.9241 0.9184 0.9182 0.8673 0.8702 0.8717 0.9010 0.9146 0.9164 0.9167 0.9181 0.9170 0.8631 0.8634 0.8643 0 0.8903 0.8987 0 0.8959 0.9097 6606.0 .8647 .8773 . ENGN2 ENGN3 DURDAY 2 DURDAY 3 DURDAY4U 185 WILCAT2 ENGTYP2 ENGTYP3 ENGTYP4 TERR1 TERR3 TERR4 TERR5 WEAT1 WEAT 3 - - -WEAT4 ⊢ WEAT5 WEAT6 SEASN1 SEASN3 SEASN4 MOR1 MOR2 ATTSURY DEFSURY SETEFF1 AIRSPRO AIRSPR1 AIRSPR2 _CAIR1 $\mathbf{H} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{H}$ CAIR2 μ μ . رونية CAIR3 **TPERSTR3** TPERSTR2 FRATIO2

Table C.2

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--. Component Observed Variables for Subsets All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

of

Table C.2 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

CAIR3 TPERSTR3 **TPERSTR2** ENGN3 DURDAY2 DURDAY 4U DURDAY 3 WILCAT2 ENGTYP2 ENGTYP3 ENGTYP4 FRATI02 AIRSPRO AIRSPR2 ATTSURY DEFSURY SETEFF1 AIRSPRI SEASN3 SEASN4 WEAT6 SEASN1 Multiple Multiple N Rank Correlation Order Coefficient² TERR1 TERR3 WEAT1 WEAT3 **TERR5** WEAT4 **WEAT5** CAIR1 CAIR2 TERR4 MOR 2 MORI $\begin{array}{cccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{array}$ 0.8602 1 1 0.8601 0.8598 1 1 1 1 1 0.8596 0.8596 0.8596 1 1 1 0.8587 0.8587 0.8587 0.8580 0.8580 1 1 1 0.8579 1 ... 1 1 1 0.8578 0.8578 1 1 0.8577 1 1 1 0.8574 0.8572 1 1 0.8570 1 1 1 1 1 1 0.8567 1 1 1 1 1 0.8565 $1 \cdot 1$ 1'1 0.8564 1 1 0.8563 0.8558 0.8558 1 1 1 1 1 0.8558 ŀ 1 1 1 0.8557 1.5 1 1 0.8552 1 1 1 0.8550 $1^{+}1$.1 0.8546 1. 0.8545 1 1 1 1 1 0.8542 0.8541 0.8539 1 1 1 0.8536 $1 \quad 1$ 0.8530 1 1 1 - 0.8528 1 1 1 1 1

| | - |
|--|--|
| ₩ ₩ ₩ ₩ ₩ 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 7 7 7 7 7 7 | |
| 0.8642 0.8642 0.8596 0.8596 0.8596 0.8587 0.8587 0.8587 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8578 0.8558 0.8588 0.85580 0.85588 0.85580 0.85580 0.85580 0.85580 0.85580 0.85580 0 | Multiple Correlation Coefficient |
| | ENGN2 |
| r | ENGN3 |
| | DURDAY 2 |
| | DURDAY 3 |
| | DURDAY4U |
| , | WILCAT2 |
| ويومو مومومو و ويومو ويومو وي ويومو ويومو و | ENGTYP2 |
| | ENGTYP3 |
| | ENGTYP4 |
| ي يويونونونونونونونونونونونونونونونونونو | • TERR1 • |
| $\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{q}} = \mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{q}} + $ | TERR3 |
| | - TERR4 |
| | TERR5 |
| | WEAT1 |
| | WEAT3 |
| | - WEAT4 |
| —————————————————————————————————————— | WEATS |
| | WEAT6 |
| | SEASN1 |
| • | SEASN3 |
| | SEASN4 |
| | MOR1 |
| 국제작 전 전·역전 전 전 전 전 전 전 | - MOR2 |
| | - ATTSURY |
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | DEFSURY |
| | SETEFF1 |
| | AIRSPRO |
| | AIRSPR1 |
| 法正正正正正正正 医二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二二 | AIRSPR2 |
| | CAIR1 |
| | CAIR2 |
| | CAIR3 |
| | TPERSTR3 |
| | TPERSTR2 |
| · | FRATIO2 |

Þ

Table C.2 (cont.)

Table C.2 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| ¢ | Rank Order | Multiple Correlation Coefficient | ENGN2 | ENGN3 | DURDAY 2 | DURDAY 3 | DURDAY 4 U | WILCAT2 | ENGTYP 2 | ENGTYP 3 | ENGTYP4 | TERRI | TERR3 | TERR4 | TERR5 | WEATI | WEAT3 | WEAT 4ª | WEAT5 | WEAT6 | . SEASN1 | SEASN3 | SEASN4 | MOR1. | MOR2 | ATTSURY | DEFSURY | SETEFF1 | AIRSPRO | AIRSPR1 | AIRSPR2 | CAIR1 | CAIR2 | CAIR3 | TPERSTR3 | TPERSTR2 | FRATI02 |
|---|---------------|--|----------|-------|----------|----------|------------|---------|----------|----------|----------------|--------|--------------|-----------------------|--------------|-------|--------|---------|-------|--------|----------|--------|--------|-------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| | 71 | 0.8525 | <u> </u> | | | <u>ک</u> | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | · | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 72 | 0.8521 - | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | ·1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | • | |
| | 73 | 0.8505 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | ⁻ 1 | • | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| | 74 | 0.8505 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| | 75 | 0.8486 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | ••• | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 76 | 0.8484 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1. | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 77 | 0.8474 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | .1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 78 | 0.8469 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | • | | | | |
| | 79 | 0.8466 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 80 | 0.8461 | | | | | | 1 | • | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 81 | 0.8460 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 、1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1. | 1 | • | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 82 | 0.8459 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | - | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 83 | 0.8456 | | ۲., | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | • | | | | 1 | | - | | | | |
| | 84 | 0.8453 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | •. | • | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | _ | | _ | | | | • |
| | 85 | 0.8449 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 86 | 0.8448 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 87 | 0.8447 | | | _ | _ | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | - | | | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| • | 88 | 0.8446 | | • | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 89 | 0.8444 | | | | | _ | 1 | | | | 1 | .1 | | - | | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | - | | • | | | | Ţ | | T | | | | |
| | , 90 | 0.8443 | | | - | - | 1 | 1 | | • • | | 1 | 1 | _ | 1 | | 1. | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | , | | Ţ | | | | | | |
| | 91 | 0.8440 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | -1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | . 1 | 1 | | ' | | 1 | | T | | | | |
| | 92 | 0.8437 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | Ţ | 1 | | | 1 | | | Ţ | 1 | | | | Ţ | .1 | 1 | 3 | | | T 1 | | | | | | |
| | 93 | 0.8437 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 1 | 1 | | | | Ţ | ·1 1 | T | | | | ⊥ 1 | | | | | | • |
| | 94 | 0.8437 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | • | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | ⊥ 1 | | | | | 1 1 | | | | | | ٠ |
| | 95 96 | 0.8434 | | | | | T | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1_ | | 1 | т | 1 | 1 1 | ⊥ 1 | | | | Ŧ | T | • | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| | 96 97 | 0.8433 0.8430 | | p. | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 1 | Ŧ | | | 1 1 | • | Т | 1 1 | ⊥ 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | ÷ | | | | |
| | 97 98 | 0.8430 | | | | | 1 1 | 1 | | | | 1 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | J. | |
| | 98 99 | 0.8429 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | _ _ | | 1 | ⊥. | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | |
| | 100 | 0.8422 | | | | | т | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | ĭ | | | 1 | | - | 1 | 1 | | | | - | + v | | | | | ī | | | | | | |
| | 101 | 0.8418 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | ŗ | · | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | ī | | | | | | |
| | 101 | 0.8414 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 1 | 1 | $\stackrel{\perp}{1}$ | T | | 1 | * | | 1 | 1 | | | | ī | 1 | 1 | | | | ī | | | | | | |
| | 102 | 0.8412 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | - | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| | 104 | 0.8408 | | | | | 1 | ī | | | | - | * | | | | * | | | * | -, | R | | • | î | | 1 | | | ,. | 1 | | | | | | |
| | 105 | 0.8401 | | | 1 | 1 | + | ī | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | • | | 1 | - | - | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| | 106 | 0.8400 | | | | 1 | | î | | | | | 1 | - | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | |

187

.Z.

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 | Rank Order |
|--|---|
| 0.8525 0.8525 0.8525 0.8505 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8466 0.8446 0.8446 0.8446 0.8443 0.8444 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.8443 0.84428 0.84428 0.84418 0.8412 0.8401 0.8401 | Multiple Correlation ₂ G Coefficient |
| | ENGN3 |
| | DURDAY 2 |
| | DURDAY 3 |
| | DURDAY 4U |
| | WILCAT2 |
| | ENGTYP2 |
| н ^с н с | ENGTYP3 |
| | ENGTYP4 |
| y ddada daadaadaadaadaadaa | TERR1 |
| — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — | TERR3 |
| | TERR4 |
| | TERR5 |
| | WEAT1 |
| · ч чч чччч ччччччччччччччччч | WEAT3 |
| | WEAT4 |
| | WEAT5 |
| . بو بې بېر بېر بېر بېر بېر بېر بېر بېر بېر | WEAT6 |
| a and and a set and a set and a set and a set a | SEASN1 |
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | SEASN3 |
| | SEASN4 |
| | MOR1 |
| the the states of the states and the | MOR2 . |
| | ATTSURY |
| | DEFSURY |
| | SETEFFL |
| | AIRSPRO |
| | AIRSPR1 |
| Haddadadada adaa aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa | AIRSPR2 |
| | CAIR1 |
| | CAIR1 CAIR2 |
| | CAIR2 CAIR3 |
| | TPERSTR3 |
| | TPERSTR3 |
| | |
| | FRATIO2 |
| 4 · · | |
| À | |

187

1

**

Table C.2 (cont.)

,e

Table C.2 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | • | | | | | | | |
|---|--|-------|-------|---------|---------|---|---|-----------|---------|---|----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|--------------|-------|-------|-------|--------------------|---|--------|---------------|--------|------|---|---|----------------------------|-----------|---------|---------|---|-------|-------|-------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|--|
| Rank Order | Multiple Correlation <u>Coefficient</u> 2 | ENGN2 | ENGN3 | DURDAY2 | DURDAY3 | DURDAY4U | WILCAT2 | ENGTYP 2 | ENGTYP3 | ENGTYP4 | TERRI | TERR3 | TERR4 | TERR5 | WEAT1 | WEAT3 | WEAT4 | VIEAT5 | WEAT6 | SEASN1 | SEASN3 | SEASN4 | MORI | MOR2 | ATTSURY | DEFSURY | SETEFF1 | AIRSPRO | AIRSPRI | AIRSPR2 | ĊAIR1 | CAIR2 | CAIR3 | TPERSTR3 | TPERSTR2 | FRATI02 | |
| 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 | 0.8383 0.8382 0.8377 0.8256 0.8214 0.8190 0.8163 0.8156 0.8141 0.8130 0.8091 0.8086 0.8030 0.7928 0.7846 | · · · | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1. | 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 | • | 1 | 1 | 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | • | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 1 1 1 | · · · · · | 1 | | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 122 123 | 0.7582 0.7286 | | | 1 | Ļ | | 1 | T | | T | 1 | 1. 1. | ì | 1 , | | 1 | 1 | ^{يو د} رو | 1 1 | 1 | | | | T | | | | | _ | ĺ | | | | | | | |

.

Rank Order $\begin{array}{c} 1.007\\ 1.008\\ 1.09\\ 1.10\\ 1.11\\ 1.1$ Multiple Correlation₂ r Coefficient² 0.8256 0.8214 0.8190 0.8163 0.8156 0.8141 0.8130 0.8091 0.8091 0.8086 0.7928 0.7846 0.7582 0.8383 0.8382 0.8377 ENGN2 ENGN3 DURDAY 2 DURDAY3 DURDAY4U WILCAT2 ENGTYP2 ENGTYP3 ENGTYP4 TERR1 TERR3 TERR4 TERR5 WEAT1 WEAT3 WEAT4 WEAT5 WEAT6 SEASN1 SEASN3 1 SEASN4 MOR1 MOR2 ATTSURY DEFSURY H SETEFF1 1 AIRSPRO AIRSPR1 AIRSPR2 **-**CAIR1 Ô CAIR2 CAIR3 TPERSTR3 TPERSTR2 FRATIO2

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (Second Observed Variable Segment)

188

- 1

Table C.2 (cont.)

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Identification of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combination Subsets and Associated Equation Fit Results (First Observed Variable Segment)

.

| | | | | | | | | | | $\Psi_{\rm calc}$ | | | Ý | -1 CALC | |
|----|---------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|-------|------|--------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------------|----------|---------------------------|------------|----------|
| | Rank Order | <u>Factors</u> <u>1 2 3</u> | Presen <u>4</u> 5 | <u>t</u> <u>6</u> | Total No. of Engag. | - | by · | Func- tional Form* | . • - <u>b</u> o | <u><u>b</u>1</u> | Mult. Corr.2 Coeff. | <u>F</u> | Mult. Corr.2 Coeff. | <u>F</u> | |
| n. | 1 | 1 | | | 220 | . 133 | 87 | 2 | 0.1299 | 0.9076 | 0.9890 | 4362.03 | 0.8377 | 230.66 | <u> </u> |

* 1--Linear Form; 2--Power Form; 3--Log Form

5

189

Table C3

.

Table C.4

Breakpoint Hypothesis Test Results--Component Observed Variables for Subsets of All Evaluated Defined Factor Combinations (First Observed Variable Segment)

Č

| Rank Order | Multiple Correlation ₂ Coeffictent | ENGNI | DURDAY1 . | WILCATI | ENCTYP1 | TERR2 | WEAT2 | SEASN2 | MOR3 | BTSURN | SETEFFO | AIRSPR3 | CÁIRO | TPERSTR1 | FRATIOI | | · • |
|---------------|---|-------|-----------|---------|---------|-------|-------|--------|---------|--------|---------|---------|----------|----------|---------|-----------|-----|
| 1 | 0.8377 | 1 | 1 | | · 1 | | | | · · · · | | | 1 | <u> </u> | | | _ <u></u> | |
| | | _ | • • | | | | | | | 1. | | | | | | | |
| | | | | • | | • | • . | | - | | | | | • | • | | - |
| · | 1. | • | | | | | | | | • | • | | | | - | | |
| | ", , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , | | | | • | | | | • | | • | | | | | ¢ | i |
| 1 | | • • • | | | | | | | | | | | | | • | | • . |
| | • | • | | · | | ٠ | | ÷., | | | | • • | | | | | |
| | | | | | | 190 | | , | | • | | • | | | • | | |

| | | Rank Order | Defir |
|-----------|----------|---|---|
| 3 | D. 3377 | l'ultiple Correlation, <u>Coefficient</u> | Table C.: Table C.: Breaknoint Hypothesis Component Observed Variables for Defined Factor Combinations (First |
| | | ENGN1 DURDAY1 WILCAT1 | Tab,le Int Hypothes d Variables |
| · · · · · | | FIGTYP1 TERR2 WEAT2 SEASI2 | 1 11 11 1 44 |
| | | MOR3 BTSURM (SETEFFO | C.4 sis Test Results for Subsets of All Evaluated irst Observed Variable Segment) |
| • | a | AIRSPR3 CAIRO TPERSTR1 FRATIO1 | Evaluated le Segmen |

The investigator was also an undergraduate of Lehigh University. He received his Bachelor of Science in Industrial Engineering in 1976, also completing the AFROTC program there. He was born in New York City, New York on May 8, 1954, the son of Robert and Margaret (nee Hayes) Greene, and presently resides in Virginia. Mr. Greene has worked for the Santa Fe Corporation and the Adler Corporation as a military operations research analyst. His assignments at the Adler Corporation included the development of several tactical and campaign-level naval engagement models fand the evaluation of naval weapon, sensor and other ship systems. At the Santa Fe Corporation his project work included the development of several campaign-level simulation models to evaluate alternative future U.S. naval' nuclear force structures, a discrete timeevent simulation for the analysis of drydock utilization, and a comprehensive resource allocation model for analyzing ship and aircraft resource requirements. Currently he is employed as a System Engineer at the MITRE Corporation in their Command, Control and Communications Division.

In addition Mr. Greene is an Active Reserve Captain, USAF, serving as an Imagery Analysis Officer attached to the Air Force Intelligence Service.